WHO'S WHO IN THE BIBLE:
A CASE OF MISTAKEN IDENTITIES

BY

REVEREND DR. JUSTIN G. PROCK

OCTOBER 2025

Copyright © 2025 by REVEREND DR. JUSTIN G. PROCK
All rights reserved

TABLE OF CONTENTS

DEDICATION……...…iv

QUOTES FROM THE BIBLE WITH REGARD TO EACH CHAPTER……...…v

PREFACE BY EDWARD HINE (1876): "SEVEN-EIGHTHS OF THE BIBLE MISUNDERSTOOD"…….....…vi

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS…….....vii

INTRODUCTION: DEFINITION OF TERMS……1

CHAPTER 1: HOW TO INTERPRET BIBLICAL ESCHATOLOGY……...4

CHAPTER 2: THE SEEDLINE OF THE WOMAN, EVE, THROUGH SETH…….....37

CHAPTER 3: THE SEEDLINE OF THE SERPENT, SATAN/SAMMAEL, THROUGH CAIN.....58

CHAPTER 4: FALLEN ANGELS, WATCHERS, NEPHILIM, GIANTS, AND DEMONS……..87

CHAPTER 5: "JEWS" AND "GENTILES"……...….115

CHAPTER 6: 100 BIBLICAL AND SECULAR IDENTIFICATION MARKS OF TRUE ISRAEL……...134

CHAPTER 7: 50 BIBLICAL IDENTIFICATION MARKS THAT PROVE THAT "THE JEWS" ARE NOT TRUE ISRAEL……..160

CHAPTER 8: THE "CHURCH"……..…...186

CONCLUSION: NOW THAT YOU KNOW WHO'S WHO PART I: WHAT TEMPLE AND WHAT WALL?.....232

CONCLUSION: NOW THAT YOU KNOW WHO'S WHO PART II: THE KINGDOM OF GOD AND OF HEAVEN…….....249

CONCLUSION: NOW THAT YOU KNOW WHO'S WHO PART III: POST-MODERN "CHRISTIANS" AND "THE FAITH"…….....255

BIOGRAPHY……270

THIS BOOK IS DEDICATED TO:

THOSE WHO ALREADY KNOW THEIR CHRISTIAN ISRAEL IDENTITY,

THOSE WHO ARE SEARCHING FOR THEIR CHRISTIAN ISRAEL IDENTITY,

AND

THOSE WHO DON'T KNOW THEIR IDENTITY IN OUR LORD AND SAVIOR AND KINSMAN REDEEMER, YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST YET.

GRACE AND PEACE!

QUOTES FROM THE BIBLE

PROVERBS 23:23: "BUY THE TRUTH AND SELL IT NOT; ALSO, WISDOM, AND INSTRUCTION, AND UNDERSTANDING."

II PETER 1:20: "Knowing this first, that no prophecy of The Scripture explaineth itself, for prophecy was not uttered in former days at the will of man; but The Holy Men of GOD spoke by an impulse of The Holy Spirit."

GENESIS 3:15: "And I (YAHWEH) will put enmity between thee (Satan/Sammael) and the woman (Eve); and between thy seed (Cain onward) and her seed (Seth onward). He will wound thy head, and thou wilt wound his heel."

GENESIS 6:1-4: "AND it came to pass when the men (Adamites) began to be multiplied on the Earth and daughters were born to them, that the sons of God (The Elohim Angels; gods) seeing the daughters of men that they were fair (white), took to themselves wives of all whom they chose: then THE LORD GOD said, "MY Breath must not continue in these men to this age, because they are flesh; their days, however, shall be an hundred and twenty years." Now there were giants on the earth in those days, after the sons of God went in unto the daughters of men, and they bore [offspring] to them. These were the giants of old, the men of renown."

REVELATION 2:9: "I know thy works, and thine affliction, and thy poverty, (though thou art rich) and the slander of them who say they are Jews (Judahites), and are not, but are a synagogue of satan."

REVELATION 3:9: "Because thou hast a little strength and hast kept MY WORD, and hast not denied MY NAME, behold I give thee some of the synagogue of satan, who say they are Jews (Judahites) and are not; but do lie. Behold I will make them come, and worship at thy feet, and know that I have loved thee."

JAMES 1:1: "JAMES, a servant of GOD and of THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, to the twelve tribes who are dispersed abroad, Greeting."

MATTHEW 16:18: "Now I say to thee, Thou art named Peter, [a rock] and upon this very rock I WILL BUILD MY CHURCH, and The Gates of Hades shall not prevail against it."

PREFACE BY EDWARD HINE (1876): "SEVEN-EIGHTHS OF THE BIBLE MISUNDERSTOOD"

Any Bible students would find it most useful, because greatly facilitating heir reading and understanding of Scripture. If they would underline in **RED INK** all parts of The Bible having a direct reference to **ISRAEL only**, and to underline in **BLUE INK**, those parts referring to **JUDAH alone**, and also in **GREEN INK**, those parts that refer directly to **The GENTILE WORLD, apart from ISRAEL or JUDAH**.

By doing this, they would arrive at the readiest method of ascertaining the positive fact that **SEVEN-EIGHTHS OF THE ENTIRE BIBLE** have reference **ONLY** to the literal, social, and historical affairs of **ISRAEL** and **JUDAH**, that only about **ONE-EIGHTH OF THE WHOLE BIBLE** has any real bearing upon **THE GENTILES**, and that those parts marked **RED**, as referring to **ISRAEL**, largely predominate.

It follows that, not to understand the distinction of **ISRAEL** from **JUDAH**, is positively to misunderstand **SEVEN-EIGHTHS OF THE BIBLE**, and yet, it is an undeniable fact, that 99 percent of Our People do not recognize any difference as existing between **ISRAEL** and **JUDAH**, and that, when you speak to them about **ISRAEL**, they immediately think you are referring to **THE JEWS**, and read their Bible with this same false impression. Nationally, to this day, both oxford and

Cambridge are under this delusion, as well as The Dissenting Colleges of the land; how, then, can we be surprised at the amount of stupid blundering and erroneous statements issuing from our pulpits, or wonder at the fact, that our pulpit ministrations do not gain the respect of the masses, so that, while the thousands regard The Church as a venerable institution the millions are really outside its influence?

Brethren! Is it not a lamentable assertation to make in 1876, that **SEVEN-EIGHTHS OF THE BIBLE** are misunderstood? Yet, it is, too truly, a fact. By not distinguishing **ISRAEL** and **JUDAH**, we set all the prophetical books at variance with each other; we make one prophet give the direct falsehood to another; we make Isaiah call into question the prophecies of Jeremiah; and Jeremiah impugn the statements of Hosea. We set Joel against Amos, Zephaniah against Zechariah, and make Ezekiel contradict them all.

Hundreds of proofs are at hand to substantiate these statements, but a few must suffice. Isaiah, Hosea, and JESUS CHRIST declare "**ISRAEL TO BE LOST**." Isaiah 7:8; Hosea 1:10; 6:2; and Matthew 15:24. Jeremiah and Ezekiel declare "**JUDAH TO BE KNOWN**." Jeremiah 24:9 Ezekiel 22:4. Hosea declares "**ISRAEL TO BE AS THE SAND FOR MULTITUDE**." Hosea 1:10. Jeremiah declares "**JUDAH TO BE FEW IN NUMBER**." Jeremiah 15:7. Isaiah, David, and Micah declare "**ISRAEL TO BE THE STRONGEST WAR POWER UPON**

EARTH." Isaiah 41:11; Psalm 105:24; Micah 7:16. Whereas, Jeremiah declares "**JUDAH TO BE WITHOUT MIGHT**." Jeremiah 19:7. GOD ALMIGHTY, Samuel, David, Isaiah, and Jeremiah declare "**ISRAEL TO BE A MONARCHY**." II Samuel 7:12-13; Psalm 89:4; Isaiah 37:31; 49:23; Jeremiah 33:26. Jeremiah states "**JUDAH TO BE WITHOUT GOVERNMENT**." Jeremiah 17:4. Isaiah and Obadiah state "**ISRAEL TO BE AN ISLAND NATION WITH LARGE COLONIES**." Isaiah 49:1, 8; Obadiah 17. Jeremiah and Ezekiel state "**JUDAH TO BE STRANGERS IN ALL COUNTRIES, WITHOUT GEOGRAPHICAL INHERITANCE**." Jeremiah 24:9; Ezekiel 22:16. Isaiah, Hosea, Micah, Habakkuk, and Paul declare **ISRAEL TO BE A CHRISTIAN PEOPLE**. Isaiah 44:23; Hosea 2:19; Micah 5:7; Habakkuk 3:13; Romans 6:14. Whereas, Ezekiel, Nahum, Zechariah, JESUS CHRIST, and Peter declare **JUDAH TO BE UNDER THE MOSAIC LAW**. Ezekiel 43:18-27; Nahum 1:15; Zechariah 9:11; Mark 7:9; Luke 13:35; I Peter 2:8. Many scores of such illustrations might be given. These statements are in reality perfectly harmonious.

It is only when we read Scripture in our blindness, under the impression that each statement refers to one and the same people, that it becomes contradictory; then, it is that the whole Bible seems one mass of confusion, defying the genius of man to bring forth a shadow of reconciliation, without doing material damage to other parts of The Book. Tom Paine fell into the common error of looking at the Jews as **The**

House of ISRAEL, and states boldly in his writing that he was led into infidelity because he saw that the Jews could never verify the promises given to **ISRAEL**; here, therefore, gave The Bible up as a myth.

Honestly, I cannot blame the man; for he did but exercise an acute judgment; and I frankly avow, that if my eyes had not been opened, and my mind instructed, to see that **ISRAEL** and **JUDAH** are not the same people, I could have come to no other conclusion. I can never be too thankful to THE ALMIGHTY, that in my youth HE used the late Professor Wilsom to show me the difference is the key to which almost The Entire Bible becomes intelligible, and I cannot state too strongly, that the man who has not yet seen that **The ISRAEL of The Scriptures** are totally distinct from the Jewish people, is yet in the very infancy, the mere alphabet of Biblical Study, and that, to this day, the meaning of fully Seven-Eighths of The Bible is completely shut out to his understanding.

I close this chapter by a short and powerful description of the difference between **ISRAEL** and **JUDAH**, given forth by **GOD HIMSELF**:

> Therefore, thus saith **THE LORD GOD**, Behold, **MY Servants** [**ISRAEL**] **shall eat**, but **ye** [**JUDAH**] **shall be hungry**, behold **MY Servants** [**ISRAEL**] **shall rejoice**, but **ye** [**JUDAH**] **shall be ashamed**; behold, **MY Servants** [**ISRAEL**] **shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit**; and **ye** [**JUDAH**] **shall leave your name for a curse unto MY Chosen** [**ISRAEL**]; for **THE LORD GOD shall slay thee** [**JUDAH**], and **call HIS Servants [ISRAEL] by another name**. **(Isaiah 65:13-15).**

I again recommend to my readers the plan of underlining their Bibles in red, blue, and green ink. If they would try the red and blue in the quotation just given, they would see its service. There are hundreds of verses like the above, that in part refer to **ISRAEL**, and in part to **JUDAH**, and by this method of employing different colors to distinguish the parts, the intellect is immediately instructed saving an immense strain upon the mind in study. I live in the hope of seeing the day when our Oxford and Cambridge Presses, with the British and Foreign Bible Society, will facilitate study by using different classes of type to discriminate readily these distinctions, and at the same time sponging out the absurd and abominably false Headlines that both disgrace and disfigure nearly all their Editions.

EDWARD HINE
1876

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

I would like to thank my Lord and Savior and Kinsman Redeemer, YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, who saved me on January 6, 2003, for bringing me to this point in life and putting a burning desire inside me for Bible Eschatology and Current World Events.

I would also like to thank my parents, George Allen and Juanita Prock, now deceased, for having raised me in a Christian home and sending me to Christian schools when I was growing up, as well as for all of the advice and love that they gave me throughout the years! I will always miss you very much!

I would also like to thank my mentor since 2005, Pastor Bob Boyens, now deceased, for all of his advice, input, and time for listening, as well as the Boyens Family – Mama Lou, Terry, and the Family. Thank you very much for making a part of your family!

I would also like to thank Pastor Mike Hallimore, now deceased, for the education that I received through The American Institute of Theology, as well as for his advice on my previous books. Thank you very much for your sacrifice in The Kingdom Message of the Bible!

I would also like to thank all those who have passed on into Glory, who taught me the Christian Israel Message of the Bible: E. Raymond Capt, Pastor Bertrand L. Comparet, Pastor Clifton A. Emaheiser, Pastor Sheldon Emry, Pastor Arnold E. Kennedy, Willie Martin, K.R. McKilliam, Colonel Jack Mohr, Pastor Wesley A. Swift, and Ben Williams for their service to The Kingdom Message of The Bible!

I would also like to thank Pastor W.J. "Bill" Mencarow for teaching me The Historicist Interpretation of Bible Eschatology, as well as for our chats with regard to each other's books! I always look forward to talking with you! May Father YAHWEH Bless you and your family, my friend!

I would also like to thank my friend, Dr. Geu-Ru Hong, for having saved my life in December of 2013, and for his continued advice on life matters. May Father YAHWEH Bless you and your family, my friend!

I would also like to thank my friend and webmaster, Nadine Thomson, for all of her hard work on creating my website from scratch and keeping it up to date and very safe: https://drjustinprock.com! You're THE BEST! May Father YAHWEH Bless you and your family as well, my friend!

I would also like to thank my wife for having put up with my study habits with regard to the topics that I write about in my books, blogs, "tweets," and talk about in the podcasts that I do with others! Yes, I do go down "the rabbit hole" often, but I always find my way back, usually with some awesome nuggets of TRUTH! Much Love!

Finally, I would like to thank all of you who are searching for THE TRUTH, like I did many years ago! May Father YAHWEH guide you on your journey to come to THE ONLY TRUE BELIEF IN YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, as HE did with me, after much searching! May Father YAHWEH Bless all of you and your families in these End Times!

INTRODUCTION:
DEFINITION OF TERMS

ADAM: Formed from the dust of the ground by FATHER YAHWEH Himself, Who breathed into Adam His Spirit

EVE: The mother of all living (Those having the Spirit of FATHER YAHWEH in them)

CAIN: **I John 3:12 states**, "CAIN who was of the evil one…"

The Aramaic Targum of Pseudo-Jonathan translates Genesis 4:1 as, "And Adam knew that his wife Eve had conceived from Sammael, The Angel of Death, and she became pregnant and bore CAIN. And he was like those on high and not like those below. And she said: 'I have got a man from the angel of the Lord.'"

The Palestinian Targum translates Genesis 4:1 as, "And Adam knew Hava his wife, who had desired the Angel; and she conceived and bare CAIN; and she said, I have acquired a man, The Angel of The Lord. **And she added to bear from her husband Adam his twin, even Habel**."

SEED: **Strong's H2233 – Zera** – "Seed; figuratively fruit, plant, sowing time, posterity – child, fruitful, seed time."

Strong's G4690 – Sperma/Spermos – "Something sown, i.e., seed, including the male sperm: by implication physical offspring."

SEED OF THE WOMAN: Descendants from Seth through which YAHSHUA, JESUS The Christ, Our Lord and Savior, and Kinsman-Redeemer of His People, ISRAEL, comes.

SEED OF THE SERPENT: Descendants from CAIN, into whom Esau married and merged his blood lines, which later included Idumeans by conversion by John Hyrcanus in 135 B.C. and later Khazarians, who converted to Judaism in 740 A.D.

According to the Judaica Encyclopedia of 1925, "**Edom is in Modern Jewry**."

SHEM: The Father of all SHEMITES/SEMITES – NOT Canaanites/Edomites/Jews, etc.

HEBER/EBER: The Father of all Hebrews

ABRAM/ABRAHAM: A Hebrew (Not a Jew) – The Father of Many Nations

ISAAC: The Son of the Free Woman, who was given ALL of The Spiritual and Physical Promises through whom YAHSHUA, JESUS The Christ, came.

All of whose Descendants are physically on this Earth and are known as The Anglo-Saxons, Celts, Germanic Peoples, etc.

ISHMAEL: The Son of the Bond Woman, who was also given Physical Promises

JACOB: **FATHER OF THE TRIBES OF ISRAEL**

	BY LEIA:	**REUBEN (#1)** **SIMEON (#2)** **LEVI (#3)** **JUDAH (#4)** **ISSACHAR (#9)** **ZEBULON (#10)**
	BY BILHAH:	**DAN (#5)** **NAPHTALI (#6)**
	BY ZILPAH:	**GAD (#7)** **ASHER (#8)**
	BY RACHEL:	**JOSEPH (#11) – GIVEN THE COAT TO RULE AND DOUBLE PORTION**
***"ISRAEL":**	**BY RACHEL:**	**BENJAMIN (#12)**
JOSEPH'S SONS: **(By Adoption)**		**EPHRAIM (#1 replacing Reuben)** **MANASSEH (#2 replacing Simeon)**

* From a legal point of view, Benjamin is True ISRAEL because he was the son born right after Jacob fought with the Angel of the LORD, who changed Jacob's name to ISRAEL.

CHAPTER 1:
HOW TO INTERPRET BIBLICAL ESCHATOLOGY

According to Steve Gregg, author of **Revelation: Four Views, Revised and Updated**, there are four major approaches to the Book of Revelation and Bible Prophecy in general:

1. **THE FUTURIST APPROACH:**

   This asserts that the majority of the prophecies of Revelation have never yet been fulfilled and await future fulfillment. Futurist interpreters usually apply everything after Chapter 4 to a relatively brief period before the return of Christ.

2. **THE HISTORICIST APPROACH:**

   This is the classical Protestant interpretation of the Book of Revelation, sees the Book of Revelation as a pre-written record of the course of history from the time of John to the end of the world. Fulfillment is thus considered to be in progress at present and has been unfolding for nearly two thousand years.

3. **THE PRETERIST APPROACH:**

   This approach views the fulfillment of Revelation's prophecies as having occurred already, in what is now the ancient past, not long after the author's own time. Thus, the fulfillment was future from the point of view of the inspired author, but it is past from our

vantage point in history. Some Preterists believe that the final Chapters of Revelation look forward to the Second Coming of Christ. Others think that everything in the Book reaches its culmination in the past (70 A.D.).

4. **THE IDEALIST APPROACH:**

This approach does not attempt to find individual fulfillments of the visions but takes revelation to be a great drama depicting transcendent spiritual realities, such as the perennial conflict between Christ and Satan, between the saints and the anti-Christian world powers, the heavenly vindication of the martyrs and the final victory of Christ and His Saints. Fulfillment is seen either as entirely spiritual or as recurrent, finding representative expression in various historical events throughout the age, rather than in one-time, specific fulfillments. The prophecy is thus rendered applicable to Christians in any age.

THE FUTURIST APPROACH

According to the **Futurist Approach**, everything from Chapters 4 to 22 is yet future, with John representing the Rapture of the church in Revelation Chapter 4, Verse 1. **Futurism** is further divided by their belief in the millennium and the timing of the Rapture. There are three views about the return of YAHSHUA JESUS the Christ:

1. **PREMILLENNIAL**
2. **POSTMILLENNIAL**
3. **AMILLENNIAL**

According to Robert G. Clouse, **Premillennialism** affirms that the Lord's return will be followed by a period of peace and righteousness before the end of the world, during which Christ will reign as King in person. Usually, Premillennialists have been taught that the Return of Christ will be preceded by certain signs such as the regathering of ISRAEL to their ancient homeland, the preaching of the Gospel to all nations, a great apostasy, wars, famine, earthquakes, the appearance of the Antichrist, and a Great Tribulation. Details concerning this tribulation are sought in the middle Chapters of Revelation.

According to Robert G. Clouse, **Postmillennialism** is the belief that the Kingdom of GOD is extended through Christian preaching and teaching as a result of which the world will be Christianized and will enjoy a long period of peace and righteousness. The new age will not be essentially different from the present, and it emerges gradually as an ever-larger share as the world's population is converted to Christianity. During this age, the Church assumes greater importance, and many social, economic, and educational problems are solved. The period closes with the Second Coming of Christ, the resurrection of the dead, and the final judgment.

Finally, according to Robert G. Clouse, **Amillennialism** believes that the Bible does not predict a period of universal peace and righteousness before the end of the world. Instead, good and evil will coexist until the Second Coming of Christ when the dead will be raised, and the last judgment held. The so-called Millennium is seen as a symbol of the present age of the Church.

This is concurred by John Noe, president of the Prophecy Reformation Institute, in his article entitled "A Preterist-Idealist Understanding of Revelation." Noe states, "Dispensational Premillennialism is known for its insistence that the words of prophecy be interpreted literally whenever this does not lead to absurdity." Therefore, they maintain a "Futuristic interpretation of Revelation." But Historic Premillennialists "combine the Futurist and Preterist views, stipulating that it had a message for John's own day and that it also represents the consummation of redemptive history." Since most Premillennialists date the writing of the Book of Revelation to 95 to 96 A.D., "they believe its focus is not on a contemporary fulfillment at all, but on the last period(s) of world history" and "speaks of the personal return of Christ to earth." They state that this view "best accords with the principle of literal interpretation."

Revelation Chapter 1, Verse 19 states, "**Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter**," hence, they trifurcate the prophecy as the past vision of the Glorified Christ in Chapter 1, especially Verses 11–18; the present condition of the churches in

Chapters 2 and 3; and the future happenings in Chapters 4 through 22. This is the Premillennial View of Futurism.

With regard to the Rapture, according to Don Stewart of Calvary Chapel in his YouTube presentation "The Rapture of the Church," there are eight views of the Rapture:

1. There is no such thing as the Rapture in the Bible; it is only symbolic of something.

2. There is a **Partial Rapture Theory** from the 19TH Century in which only "mature believers" are Raptured.

3. There is a before, during, and after theory of the Seventieth Week of Daniel.

4. There is the **Pre-Tribulation View**, usually noted in Revelation Chapter 4, Verse 1.

5. There is the **Mid-Tribulation View**, which happens at the 3½-year point.

6. There is the **Pre-Wrath View**, which states that the Rapture will occur before the "wrath of GOD" in Revelation Chapter 16 at the 5½-year point.

7. There is the **Post-Tribulation View**, which occurs at the 7-year point.

8. There is a Rapture, but we do not know enough about it as to the timing.

Stewart ends his presentation with this: “The church age started suddenly and dramatically on Pentecost, and it will end suddenly and dramatically in the very near future.” Most Futurists, like Don Stewart, hold to the Pretribulation View of the Rapture.

According to “Who’s Who in Bible Prophecy,” **Futurism** is widely held by many respected and influential modern-day teachers, such as J. R. Church, Kevin Clarkson, David Cloud, Jimmy DeYoung, Lambert Dolphin, Daymond Duck, Arnold Fruchtenbaum, John Hagee, David Hamblin, Ed Hindson, Mark Hitchcock, Dave Hunt, Thomas Ice, Terry James, Jerry B. Jenkins, Tim LaHaye, Clarence Larkin, Greg Laurie, Hal Lindsey, Chuck Missler, J. Dwight Pentecost, J. Randall Price, Bill Salus, Chuck Smith, Gary Stearman, Paul Lee Tan, and John F. Walvoord. (This list is not all-inclusive.)

According to Steve Gregg, these teachers were trained in **Futurism**, by teachers from denominations who officially held this doctrine, and they were taught by teachers from denominations who were trained in it by teachers who officially held this doctrine called Dispensationalism, and that view arose in 1830.

According to Thomas Ice, **Dispensationalism** is a system of theology (not a hermeneutical approach) that believes the Bible teaches GOD's single plan for history is accomplished through ISRAEL and the church for the purpose of His Glorification. This theology arises from a consistent use of grammatical-historical hermeneutic, also known as literal interpretation.

According to Steve Gregg, the downside of **Futurism** is that pastors build their whole ministry on this view, but what if they are wrong? How many people become disillusioned and leave Christianity? These pastors keep getting it wrong!

They do not understand that whatever happens will happen!

However, where did this view come from and why? Well, all throughout Church History, the Reformers held to the traditional view of **Historicism**, wherein the Pope/Papacy was the Antichrist system, which was the Protestant view for so long. Why was this called the Protestant view? Because the **Historicist View** taught/teaches that the Papacy was the Beast of Revelation Chapter 13. Because all of the Reformers were **Historicists** and that they all taught that the Papacy/Pope was/is the Beast, this made the Pope look really bad.

Enter The Roman Catholic Jesuit Counter-Reformation Movement by the Pope. On August 15, 1534, Ignatius Loyola founded a secretive Catholic order called the Society of JESUS, also known as the Jesuits. The Jesuits definitely had a dark history of intrigue and sedition, and that was why they were expelled from:

1. Portugal in 1759,
2. France in 1764,
3. Spain in 1767,
4. Naples in 1767, and
5. Russia in 1820.

However, Jesuit priests had been known throughout history as the most wicked political arm of the Roman Catholic Church. **In 1545, at the Council of Trent, the Catholic Church gave the Jesuits the specific assignment of destroying Protestantism and bringing people back to the Mother Church. This was to be done not only through the Inquisition and through torture, but also through theology.**

The Jesuits were also commissioned by the Pope to develop a new interpretation of Scripture that would counteract the Protestant application of the Bible's Antichrist prophecies to the Roman Catholic Church.

Enter Spanish Jesuit priest Francisco de Ribera, SJ (1537–1591), and Italian cardinal Robert Bellarmine, SJ (1542–1621). In 1585, de Ribera published a lengthy commentary on the Book of Revelation entitled *In sacrum beati Ioannis Apostoli, and evangelistiae Apocalypsin commentarij*, in which he claimed that the first few Chapters of the book applied to ancient pagan Rome and that the rest of Revelation would take place sometime in the far future, during the final three and a half literal years immediately before the final coming of YAHSHUA JESUS

the Christ to this earth. At about the same time, Italian cardinal Robert Bellarmine, SJ, published a book with similar claims (*Disputationes de controversiis Christianae fidei* or *Polemic Lectures Concerning the Disputed Points of the Christian Belief against the Heretics of This Time*). This was the beginning of the **Futurist Approach**. However, no Protestant would touch this **View** for 200 to 300 years because they knew it was invented to protect the Pope and the Papacy.

So, how did **Futurism** spread?

In 1826, Dr. Samuel Roffey Maitland (1792–1866), the librarian to the archbishop of Canterbury (The Archbishop of Canterbury is to the Church of England what the Pope is to the Roman Catholic Church) read Francisco de Ribera's book and published a widely read book attacking the Reformation and supporting de Ribera's idea of a future one-man Antichrist. So, after Dr. Maitland's book became a hit, came James H. Todd, a professor of Hebrew at the University of Dublin, who accepted the Futuristic ideas of Maitland, publishing his own supportive pamphlets and books.

Steve Wohlberg in his article, Left Behind by the Jesuits, states:

> The much-respected Scottish Presbyterian minister, Edward Irving (1792–1834), the acknowledged forerunner of both the Pentecostal and Charismatic Movements, turned to the prophecies and eventually accepted the one-man Antichrist idea of Maitland, Bellarmine, and Ribera, yet he

went a step further. Somewhere around 1830, Edward Irving began to teach the unique idea of a two-phase being a secret Rapture prior to the rise of the Antichrist. Where he got this idea is a matter of much dispute.

Steve Gregg stated that John Nelson Darby (1800–1882) of the Plymouth Brethren, the Father of Modern Dispensationalism in 1830, incorporated this view as part of his Dispensational system, which was then carried throughout England and into America initially, and then wherever American missionaries went.

Once this view reached America, Cyrus Ingerson Scofield (1843–1921) incorporated this into his famous Scofield Reference Bible in 1909.

Wohlberg states:

This Bible became so popular in American Protestant Bible schools that it was necessary to print literally millions of copies. This, combined with the Moody Bible Institute and the Dallas Theological Seminary strong support of the teachings of John Nelson Darby, have also continued to fuel **Futurism's** growth.

Because of the link between de Ribera, Bellarmine, Maitland, Todd, Irving, Darby, and Scofield, **Futurism** is now the most dominant, popular view of the Book of Revelation. This is a fact based on Babylonian church history. This is not controversial; it is universally known.

Steve Gregg states the following disadvantages with

FUTURISM:

1. It makes the Book of Revelation 90% irrelevant to Christians. IF Christians are going to be Raptured in Revelation 4:1, THEN the rest of the Book you might as well not worry about. It is irrelevant to us!

2. It makes it irrelevant to the original readers. Why write an Epistle to First Century Christians who are suffering now about things thousands of years into the future?

3. It does not adequately recognize the symbolic character of Apocalyptic literature.

Futurists have a really bad time with the following statements:

1. **Revelation 1:1:**

   "The Revelation of JESUS Christ, which GOD gave unto Him, to shew unto His servant **things which must shortly come to pass**; and He sent and signified it by His angel unto His servant John."

2. **Revelation 1:3:**

   "Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written herein: **for the time is at hand**."

3. **Revelation 1:19:**

"Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and **the things which shall be hereafter."**

4. **Revelation 22:10:**

"And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: **for the time is at hand."**

This is in contrast to Daniel 12:4 which states, "**As for thee, Daniel, shut up these words and seal the Book till the time of accomplishment; until many be taught and knowledge abound."** John is told not to seal the Book of Revelation because it is for your generation; whereas Daniel is told to seal his Book because it is not for his generation. With regard to John's prophecy, it's coming NOW; it's HERE! There is urgency in the Book of Revelation.

HISTORICISM:

The **Historicist Approach** states that the Book of Revelation covers **all of church history** from John's Day to the Second Coming of YAHSHUA, JESUS the Christ. This view holds to the principle of a year for a day (i.e., the number of days equals the number of years). So, where is this theory in the Bible?

Numbers Chapter 13, Verse 25 states:

"They [the children of ISRAEL (i.e., the spies)] returned from searching the land [Canaan] after **forty days**." Because the children of ISRAEL ultimately

rebelled against Father YAHWEH, according to Numbers Chapter 14, Verses 33 and 34 state that Father YAHWEH decreed:

"And your children shall wander in the wilderness **forty years**, and bear your whoredoms, until your carcasses be wasted in the wilderness. **After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty days, each day for a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, and ye shall know my breach of promise."**

Ezekiel Chapter 4, Verses 4 through 8 states:

Father YAHWEH told Ezekiel to "lie thou also upon thy left side and lay the iniquity of the House of ISRAEL upon it: **according to the number of the days** that thou shalt lie upon it thou shalt bear their iniquity. For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, **according to the number of days, three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the House of ISRAEL**. And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and **thou shalt bear the iniquity of the House of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee each day for a year.** Therefore, thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm shall be uncovered, and thou shalt prophesy against it. And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege."

YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, in Luke Chapter 13, Verses 32 and 33 confirmed this day for a year principle by describing his three-year ministry as "TODAY, TOMORROW, AND THE THIRD DAY."

Also, if we compare Revelation Chapter 12, Verse 6 with Revelation Chapter 12, Verse 14, we find that "**A THOUSAND TWO HUNDRED AND THREE SCORE DAYS**" are the same as "**A TIME, AND TIMES, AND HALF A TIME**," showing that "**THREE AND A HALF TIMES**" equals "**1,260 DAYS**." Thus, each time must be 360 days based on Father YAHWEH's Calendar.

Furthermore, Revelation Chapter 13, Verse 5 speaks of "**FORTY AND TWO MONTHS**," which also adds up to **1,260 DAYS** or **THREE AND A HALF YEARS** when we use thirty-day months. Revelation Chapter 13, Verse 5 can be compared to Daniel Chapter 7, Verse 25, which also states **1,260 DAYS** as, "**TIME AND TIMES AND THE DIVIDING OF TIME**." Thus, we know that the Seven Times Punishment decreed by Father YAHWEH for ISRAEL in Leviticus Chapter 26, Verses 18, 21, 24, 28, and 33, equals **SEVEN TIMES 360** or **2,520 DAYS**.

Also, The Hebrew Aramaic Weight System that was used in Neo-Babylon in Daniel Chapter 5, Verses 25 through 28, define the same amount of punishment:

According to Exodus Chapter 30, Verse 12 and Numbers Chapter 3, Verse 47, **a Shekel was twenty Gerahs**, and **Gerahs** were the least common multiple of **Menes**, which were **1,000 Gerahs** each; **Tekels** or **Shekels** were **20 Gerahs** each; and **Upharsins** or **Peres** were **500 Gerahs** each.

So, according to Daniel Chapter 5, Verses 25 through 28, the words "**MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN**," equaled **1,000, 1,000, 20, and 500**, which meant "**NUMBERED, NUMBERED, WEIGHED, and DIVIDED**," thus, **A TOTAL OF 2,520 GERAHS OF PUNISHMENT** when the Kingdom of ISRAEL was divided into Two Houses.

Father YAHWEH decreed a day for a year prophetically for **The House of ISRAEL, The House of JUDAH, as well as for BABYLON**. But there was something added to the day for a year. Father YAHWEH would judge HIS People, ISRAEL, and her enemies, **seven times**.

Leviticus Chapter 26, Verse 18 states:

Father YAHWEH stated, "**And if ye [ISRAEL] will not yet for all this hearken unto ME, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins**."

Leviticus Chapter 26, Verse 21 states:

Father YAHWEH stated, "**And if ye will walk contrary unto ME, and will not hearken unto ME; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins**."

Leviticus Chapter 26, Verse 24 states:

Father YAHWEH stated, "**Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins**."

Leviticus Chapter 26, Verse 28 states:

Father YAHWEH stated, "**Then I will walk contrary to you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins**."

Leviticus Chapter 26, Verse 33 states:

Father YAHWEH stated, "**And I will scatter you among the heathen [goy = nations], and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste**."

Jeremiah Chapter 25, Verses 12 through 14 state:

Father YAHWEH stated, "**And it shall come to pass, when seventy years are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation saith THE LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans, and will make it perpetual desolations. And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this Book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations. For many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands**."

So, **instead of <u>seven times</u> being <u>seven years of punishment</u>, we have <u>2,520 YEARS OF PUNISHMENT FOR ISRAEL</u>**. So, let's count **ISRAEL's Seven Times' Punishment**, which coincides with Luke Chapter 21, Verse 24's "**The Times of The Gentiles**," when Wild Beast Gentile Nations ruled the world. By the way, when crossing from B.C. to A.D. dates, it is necessary to add a year to the figure since there is no year 0.

According to First Kings Chapter 12, Verses 25 through 29, in about 931 B.C., King Jeroboam, who is a type of Antichrist, instituted idol worship nationwide in ISRAEL, separated from The House of David, and established the worship of the golden calves. Now 2,520 years from 931 B.C. brings us to 1589 A.D. plus one-year equals the year **1590**. The defeat of the Spanish Armada in 1588 began the decline of Catholicism's idol worship. The Puritans fled from Britain to Holland in 1593.

In 745 B.C., Tiglath-Pileser (called Put in the Bible in Second Kings Chapter 15, Verses 19 and 20, and First Chronicles Chapter 5, Verse 26, the king of Assyria, began The First Invasion against ISRAEL in The Reign of Menahem.

Tiglath-Pileser III of Assyria (745 B.C. to 727 B.C.) forced Menahem in 744 B.C. and Pekahiah in 738 B.C. to pay tribute.

From 745 B.C., we add **2,520 years** to get to 1775 plus 1 equals the year **1776**, the very year that The American Declaration of Independence was signed, and Americans no longer paid tribute.

According to Second Kings Chapter 15, Verse 20, in 740 B.C., Tiglath-Pileser began The Second Invasion against ISRAEL in the reign of Pekah. According to Second Kings Chapter 15, Verse 29, he invaded The Northern Region of The Land of Naphtali and Galilee, coming down south to the level of The Sea of Galilee, where he turned eastward and invaded the eastern portion of ISRAEL, known as Transjordan, which reached southward nearly to the level of the Dead Sea. According to First Chronicles Chapter 5, Verse 26, "The Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh" were brought "unto Hala, and Habor, and Hara, and to the River Gozan, unto this day." Obviously, they did not return to Palestine after the 70 years of the Captivity of JUDAH since First Chronicles was written after that event.

From 740 B.C., we add **2,520 years** to get to 1780 plus 1 equals the year **1781**. This was the year that The Articles of Confederation were ratified and adopted by the original thirteen states, making The First Constitution of the United States. Americans (MANASSEH) were now united. They had been divided into exactly **2,520 years** before. Cornwallis surrendered at Yorktown on October 19, 1781, also, which rapidly brought the war to a close soon thereafter.

According to Isaiah Chapter 9, Verse 1, these first two invasions of ISRAEL were fulfilled: “At the first, he lightly afflicted The Land of Zebulun and The Land of Naphtali [The First Invasion] and afterwards, he did more grievously afflict her by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, in Galilee of the nations [The Second Invasion].

According to Second Kings Chapter 17, Verses 3 through 5, from 721 to 718 B.C., Shalmaneser, whose commander in chief was Sargon, besieged the reign of Hoshea. Second Kings Chapter 17, Verse 6 states, “In the ninth year of Hoshea the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried ISRAEL away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and Habor by the river of Gozan, in the cities of the Medes.” This invasion terminated the Kingdom of ISRAEL. According to Sargon’s Assyrian Inscription, twenty-seven thousand two hundred and eighty Israelites were led away captive. But Sargon did not remove the entire nation of Israelites. Please see Second Kings Chapter 18, Verses 9 through 12; Second Chronicles Chapters 30 through 31 and 34; cp. Hosea Chapter 1, Verses 4 through 6.

From 721 B.C., we add **2,520 years** to get to 1799 plus 1 equals the year **1800**. Samaria, The Capital City of the Northern Kingdom, was destroyed in 721 B.C. and **2,520 years** later saw the building of Washington, D.C., in 1800.

Also, on **October 1, 1800**, Spain gave France The Louisiana Territory. The United States under President Thomas Jefferson purchased this territory in **1803** (718 B.C. plus **2,520 years**) from Napoleon. Thomas Jefferson bought 827,987 square miles of land from France for about $15 million. That was just under four cents per acre. ISRAEL's land had been lost to Assyria exactly **2,520 years** before. Just as Reuben anciently lost the birthright, so again in **1803**, he sold to JOSEPH the birthright of rich farmland.

This very year, **1800**, was also when England, Scotland, and Ireland united to become "Great Britain." These EPHRAIMITES and JUDAHITES had been divided in 721 B.C. because the Assyrians left the Kingdom of JUDAH alone and only invaded the Kingdom of ISRAEL. Except for "gleaning grapes" from the ten tribes, there was none left, but The Tribe [Kingdom] of JUDAH only. The Act of Union of Great Britain and Ireland occurred on **January 1, 1801**, to become The United Kingdom, ruled over by a descendant of King David. England's war ended with France in 1801 after General Abercrombie defeated The French Army at Alexandria.

From 721 to 718 B.C., ISRAEL was besieged by Shalmaneser of Assyria and taken captive. Ezekiel, over a century later in 593 B.C. (Ezekiel 1:2), prophesied that this captivity would last **390 years** (Ezekiel 4:3–5), which brought us to 331 B.C., when Medo-Persia was conquered by Alexander the Great, who defeated Darius first at Issus and then at Arbela and Gaugamela, all in the

same year. The House of ISRAEL gained its freedom as a Scythian Nation after **390 years** of slavery to successive gentile powers and started migrating to Scotland.

According to Second Kings Chapter 18, Verse 13, we read that "Sennacherib, King of Assyria" came "up against all the fenced cities of Judah and took them." There were forty-six fortified cities from which 200,150 Judahites were taken captive in around 700 B.C. Now if we added **2,520 years** to 700 B.C., we would come to 1820 plus 1 equals the year **1821**, when there was a fiscal union and amalgamation of the currencies of Great Britain and Ireland. Scotland and Northern Ireland, which were partly JUDAHITE. Also, Jutes had settled in Kent and The Isle of Wright together with adjacent parts of Hampshire.

According to Second Kings Chapter 17, Verse 24, in 677 B.C., Esarhaddon, the son of Sennacherib, invaded JUDAH and The Remnant of ISRAEL when they were ruled by an Assyrian governor and replaced them with Samaritans. The fulfillment for JUDAH came in 1844, when The Sultan of Turkey was forced by the powers to give religious liberty to the Judahites **2,520 years** from the overthrow of JUDAH. For ISRAEL, this invasion fulfilled Hosea 1:6 that stated, "I will no more have mercy upon The House of ISRAEL, but I will utterly take them away." As Isaiah 7:8 stated, "Within three score and five years shall EPHRAIM be broken that it be not a people." This was uttered about 742 B.C., making 677 B.C. 65 years later as prophesied by Hosea in Chapter 1, Verse 4.

According to Isaiah Chapter 10, Verse 14, there was left in the nest “none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.”

From 677 B.C., we add **2,520 years** to get 1843 plus 1 equals the year **1844**. One year later, in **1845**, The United States annexed The Texas Territory, which included large parts of New Mexico, Colorado, Kansas, and Oklahoma, as well as what would be known as Texas today. In **1846**, The Pacific Northwest was given to The United States by Great Britain via treaty. In **1848**, The United States acquired California, Nevada, Utah, Arizona, and more from Mexico through cession. In **1853**, The United States bought a relatively small slice of land known as The Gadsden Purchase. Then in **1867**, Alaska was purchased from Russia for $7.2 million, which was two cents per acre. In **1898**, Hawaii was annexed. Just as 677 B.C. started a slow, snowballing, cumulative collapse of ISRAEL, which took some time to accomplish, so The United States began a slow rise to great wealth beginning in **1844**. In ancient times, it took years to besiege cities, transport armies and populations, and plunder and remove booty and take possession of the land.

In summation, a biblical year is 360 days, a day for a year, seven times’ judgment by Father YAHWEH:

360 *days* x 7 =	**2,520 *years***	Sound familiar?
360 *days* x 3.5 =	**1,260 *years***	Sound familiar?

From a Historicist viewpoint, prophecy is always viewed in years, not days. So, let us see what happens:

The House of ISRAEL was taken captive by the Assyrians from 745 to 721 B.C.

If we add **2,520 years** to 745 B.C., **then** we would come to 1775 plus 1 equals the year **1776**.

What happened in **1776**?

The birth of The United States of America (MANASSEH).

If we add **2,520 years** to 721 B.C., **then** we would come to 1799 plus 1 equals the year **1800**.

What happened in **1800**?

The birth of Great Britain (EPHRAIM).

The House of Judah was taken captive by the Babylonians in 604 B.C.

If we add **2,520 years** to 604 B.C., **then** we would come to 1916 plus 1 equals the year **1917**.

What happened in **1917**?

On November 2, 1917, The Balfour Declaration was issued to Lord Rothschild.

On December 30, 1917, General Allenby took Jerusalem, which came under British (EPHRAIM) Mandate.

The Kingdom of Babylon took the House of JUDAH captive in 604 B.C.

If we add **2,520 years** to 604 B.C., **then** we would come to 1916 plus 1 equals the year **1917**.

What happened in **1917**?

MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT came on the scene.

The JEWISH BOLSHEVIK REVOLUTION took over CHRISTIAN RUSSIA, murdering the Tsar of Russia, Nicholas II, and his whole family in a blood ritual, as well as killing over sixty-six million White Russian and European Christians during their revolution.

According to YNET News.com of December 21, 2006, you will note that "Genrikh Yagoda was the greatest Jewish murderer of the 20th Century, the GPU's Deputy Commander and The Founder and Commander of the NKVD. Yagoda diligently implemented Stalin's collectivization orders and is responsible for the deaths of at least 10 million people. His Jewish deputies established and managed the Gulag system." Here's the link: https://www.ynetnews.com/articles/0,7340,L-3342999,00.html.

So far, which Eschatological Approach do you think should be followed? Obviously, the Historicist Approach comes the closest to proving Bible Prophecy as His Story Unfolds!

THE PRETERIST APPROACH

The word ***Preterist*** means "fulfilled in the past." Most **Preterists** argue that Bible prophecy was fulfilled with the destruction of Jerusalem and the Temple in 70 A.D., while some have applied it to the Fall of the Western Roman Empire in 476 A.D.

It is said that the **Preterist View** had a similar beginning as the **Future View**. Spanish Jesuit Priest Luis de Alcasar (1554–1613) published a Book titled, *Vestigatio Arcani Sensus in Apocalypsi*, in which he proposed that all of the Book of Revelation applies to the era of Pagan Rome and to the first six centuries of Christianity.

According to Pastor W. J. Mencarow:

"The question becomes, why would two Jesuit priests put forth two different eschatological views, when both had to receive permission from the Pope himself to write their Books. Well, the answer is that the Pope did not care that the Books he authorized directly contradicted each other. All he cared about was the one thing they had in common: The divine supremacy of the Papal office. Here is the key: IF the Book of Revelation is about events during ancient Roman rule (as taught by **Preterist** De

Alcazar) or events at the very end of time (as taught by the **Futurists** De Ribera and Bellarmine), then its cannon, as the Protestant Reformers said, teach that the Beast of Revelation is the Roman Catholic Church and the Antichrist is the Papacy.

So, there are two interpretations of the Book of Revelation that have been put forth by the Jesuits. Are they correct, and can anyone trust them? No, because they are **the fruit of a very bad tree**.

THE IDEALISTIC APPROACH

The **Idealistic Approach**, a.k.a., The **Spiritual View**, uses the allegorical method to interpret the Book of Revelation, which has been introduced by Origen (AD 185–254) and made prominent by Augustine (AD 354–420). According to this approach, the events of The Book of Revelation are not tied to specific historical events. The other views try to assign a time of fulfillment of the prophecies either in the future or in the past or spread out over the whole age of the church era.

In conclusion, each approach, and combinations thereof, are held by Christians everywhere. All the approaches have been around for quite some time now, and all of them have smart, Godly people who hold them. For example, in America, the most popular approach is the Futuristic Approach, while in Canada

and England, the most popular view is the Idealistic Approach. I have personally found that **Ekklesias** outside the Western world hold to the **Historicist Approach**.

With all that being said, there is more than enough proof that Father YAHWEH works using multiple fulfillments with regard to Bible Prophecy in general. Of course, there are specific prophecies that have been or will be fulfilled; but we, as HIS Formation and Creation, cannot put THE CREATOR in the box. **HE is outside of time.**

It is my honest opinion that the correct view of Prophetic Interpretation overall is the **Historicist Approach**. However, with that being said, even though the Jesuits have come up with the **Preterist** and **Futurist Views** and Origen and Augustine have spiritualized the Bible, I can see their points of view as well. Remember, the House of ISRAEL, the House of Judah, and the Kingdom of Babylon have been judged from a **Historicist Eschatological Viewpoint**. Will Father YAHWEH yet judge them again **seven times in days (2,520/1,260)?**

Or rather, are we at the end?

According to S. Douglas Woodward's book, **Rebooting the Bible:**

The King James Version was created using the Masoretic Text (MT), and therefore, *was corrupted long before today.* It happened nineteen centuries ago. This corruption was intentional. It was carried out by those rabbis who survived the destruction of Herod's Temple. Roman authorities granted

them permission to create an academy in the town of Jamnia (Javneh), on the coast near Tel Aviv. There, changes were made to the original Old Testament, that focused on two areas: First, the Messianic passages of the Old Testament; and secondly, two chronologies in Genesis, Chapter 5 and 11 . . . The rabbis, headed by Rabbi Akiba ben Yosef, sought to recreate Judaism while at the same time quashing the rival cult known as Christianity. Rabbinic authorities decided to obscure specific passages that supported Christian Evangelists who preached JESUS of Nazareth was the promised Messiah.

Woodward continues:

At Jamnia, these rabbis created an alternate Vorlage, or original scripture, from which a new Greek translation would be created that contradicted the Greek Septuagint, hoping to replace this Greek Bible used by Christian apostles and teachers, especially for the Jewish communities globally. After three centuries had elapsed, and with some help from the Christian patrons Origen and later Jerome, the rabbis ultimately succeeded, at least to a meaningful extent. This would lead to one Latin and three new Greek versions based upon this Vorlage. The “revised” Vorlage differed from the original Bible, compiled (so tradition tells us) by Ezra and then safeguarded by Nehemiah and the other courageous Jews (Judahites) that returned from the Babylonian Empire in the Fifth Century B.C. (circa 445 B.C.) This new

rabbinic (corrupted) Hebrew Vorlage was created about 100 A.D., while the later Greek versions were originated before the end of the Second Century A.D., and the Latin Vulgate, approximately 400 A.D. The Septuagint's Pentateuch was finished 380 years before the Rabbinic Vorlage and 680 years before the Vulgate.

You see, the Septuagint had been translated in Alexandria, Egypt, from the authentic Hebrew Vorlage brought from Jerusalem for the translation. Why did the Hebrew Vorlage differ? **For the rabbis, the prophecies concerning The Messiah as translated in The Septuagint easily applied to JESUS. They rejected JESUS as THE MESSIAH.** Nevertheless, Christians believed it was obvious that JESUS had fulfilled the prophecies of Moses, David, Isaiah, and the other ancient prophets. Additionally, because the tradition of the Jews held that The Messiah would arrive near the time JESUS appeared on the scene, the timing of the Messiah's arrival had to be altered so that JESUS would not be identified as THE CHRIST. Thus, over one thousand five hundred years (1,500) were cut from the original Genesis genealogies and chronologies. And another 130 years or so were deleted by the rabbis in the timing laid out in Daniel's Prophecy of The 70 Weeks of Years. **Their efforts amount to a conspiracy to disqualify JESUS AS THE CHRIST.** To accomplish this, Rabbi Akiva and his disciples at Jamnia obscured The Messianic Prophecies and the

chronology of Genesis from Adam to Abraham. Given The New Testament authors used The Septuagint 90% of the time when quoting The Old Testament, perhaps ironically, Christianity preserved the meaning of the original Hebrew in these specific passages.

If this is the case, **then** where are we in the timeline when it comes to Bible prophecy? Are we closer to the Gog/Magog War of Ezekiel 38 and 39 than we think? Some scholars put it at the end of the millennium, when **Satan is loosed for a season**. And what does **Satan** really mean? Who is **our adversary** today?

We'll find that out in Chapter 3…

WORKS CONSULTED FOR CHAPTER 1

BIBLE VERSIONS:

The King James Version of The Bible. Local Church Bible Publishers.

Thomson, Charles. **The English Translation of The Greek Septuagint**. Philadelphia, PA: Jane Aitken, 1808.

Thomson, Charles. **The English Translation of The Greek New Testament**. Philadelphia, PA: Jane Aitken, 1808.

Woodward, S. Douglas. **The Septuagint And The Defense Of The Christian Bible: How The Ancient Greek Septuagint Emends The Biblical Text And Best Presents The Case The JESUS Was The Christ**. St. Paul, MN: Faith Happens Books, 2023.

Woodward, S. Douglas. **Rebooting The Bible Part 2: Revealing Why The Septuagint's Authentic Chronology, From Adam To Abraham, Aligns Genesis' Primeval History With The Archeology Of Ancient Mesopotamia and Egypt**. Oklahoma City, OK: Faith Happens Book LLC, 2020.

Woodward, S. Douglas. **Rebooting The Bible Part 1: The Astonishing Story Of A 1900-Year-Old Rabbinical Conspiracy To Corrupt The Bible's Ancient History And Thwart Belief In JESUS As The Messiah**. Oklahoma City, OK: Faith Happens Book LLC, 2018.

BIBLE PROPHECY IN GENERAL:

Pack, David C. **The Bible's Greatest Prophecies Unlocked!** Park One Publishing, LLC., 2010.

Prock, Rev. Dr. Justin G. **Biblical Eschatology: A Study On The End Times And The Exclusiveness Of Israel In The Bible**. Trafford Publishing, 2021.

Van Kampen, Robert. **The Sign Of Christ's Coming And The End Of The Age: A Biblical Study Of End-Time Events**. Wheaton, IL: Crossway Books, 2000.

Walvoord, John F. **Every Prophecy Of The Bible**. Colorado Springs, CO: David C. Cook, 2011.

THE BOOK OF DANIEL:

Caringola, Robert. **Seventy Weeks: The Historical Alternative**. Owasso, OK: Truth In History, 2017.

Church, J.R. **Daniel Reveals The Blood Line Of The Antichrist**. Oklahoma City, OK: Prophecy Publications, 2010.

Davidson, Mark. **Daniel Revisited: Discovering The Four Mideast Signs Leading To The Antichrist**. Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 2015.

Phillips, John. ***Exploring The Book Of Daniel***. Grand Rapids, MI: Kregel Publications, 2004.

White, Chris. **Daniel: A Commentary**. CWM Publishing, 2013.

THE BOOK OF REVELATION:

Bullinger, E.W. **Commentary On Revelation**. Grand Rapids, MI: Kregel Publications, 1984.

Caringola, Robert. **The Advancing Truth Of Protestant Historicism**. Owasso, OK: Truth In History, 2020.

Caringola, Robert. **The Present Reign Of JESUS Christ: A Historical Interpretation Of The Book Of Revelation**. Owasso, OK: Truth In History, 2017.

Elliot, E.B. **Horae Apocalypticae: Reformation Quincentennial Edition Volumes I, II, & III**. Cross The Border Publishing, 2018.

Finck, William. **Christ Reich: A Commentary On The Revelation Of Yahshua Christ**. Christogenea.org, 2011.

Guinness, H. Grattan. **Key To The Apocalypse: The Seven Divine Interpretations Of Symbolic Prophecy For Understanding The Apocalypse Code**. Cross The Border Publishing, 2017.

Gregg, Steve. **Revelation: Four Views, Revised & Updated**. Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 2013.

Hamblin, David A. **Unveiling The Mysteries Of The Last Days: Systematic Prophecy From Genesis To Revelation**. Mustang, OK: Tate Publishing, 2010.

Jennings, Charles A. **The Book of Revelation: End Time Prophecies From An Israelite And Historicist Interpretation**. Owasso, OK: Truth In History, 2020.

Jennings, Charles A. **The Origin of Futurism And Preterism**. Owasso, OK: Truth In History, 2018.

Krieger, Douglas W. **Signs In The Heavens And On The Earth: Man's Days Are Numbered And He Is Measured**. Sacramento, CA: TribNet Publications, 2015.

LaHaye, Tim. **Revelation Unveiled**. Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan Publishing House, 1999.

Larking, Clarence. **The Book Of Revelation: A Study Of The Last Prophetic Book Of Holy Scripture**. New York, NY: Cosimo, Inc., 2010.

Larking, Clarence. **The Book Of Revelation**. New York, NY: Cosimo, Inc. 2006.

Mencarow, W.J. **A Brief Guide To The Book Of Revelation**. Kerrville, TX: The Protestant Press, 2024.

Mencarow, W.J. **Back To The Future: History Written In Advance: The Historic Understanding Of The Book Of Revelation Volume I (Revelation Chapters 1-12)**. Kerrville, TX: The Protestant Press, 2024.

Mencarow, W.J., **The Historic Understanding Of The Book Of Revelation Volume II (Revelation 13-22)**. Kerrville, TX: The Protestant Press, 2024.

Rusk, Roger. **The Other End Of The World: An Alternate Theory Linking Prophecy And History**. Owasso, OK: Truth In History, 1988.

Van der Pool, Charles. **Entities Of The Book Of Revelation**. Newport, OR: The Apostolic Press, 2016.

Walters, Nelson. **Revelation Deciphered**. Ready For JESUS Publications, 2016.

Walvoord, John F. **The Revelation Of JESUS Christ**. Chicago, IL: Moody Press, 1989.

CHAPTER 2:
THE SEED OF THE WOMAN, EVE, THROUGH SETH

Alexander Solzhenitsyn, who was imprisoned, in 1945 by the Bolshevik Soviets, in labor camps and ultimately exiled, for what he wrote in private letters to a friend, stated, "**One man who stopped lying could bring down a Tyranny."** So, he was put in prison for what he wrote in private letters. What is happening today in this world by the Far Left Socialist, Communist, Democrats? Are they not telling us what we can and cannot say and labeling everything that we do say as "hate speech"?

The last world empire, the one in which we live, is called "**MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT**," as found in Isaiah Chapters 13 and 14, Jeremiah Chapters 50 and 51, and Revelation Chapters 17 and 18. The word, **BABYLON**, comes from the Hebrew word, Strong's #H894 - **BABEL**, which means, "**GATEWAY OF THE GODS**," and The Plains of Shinar/Babylon where The Tower of Babel was built in Genesis Chapter 11, was and is known as "**THE LAND OF THE WATCHERS**," which we will cover in the next chapter.

For our purposes today, "**BABEL**" also means "**CONFUSION**." Please turn in your Bibles to Genesis Chapter 11, Verses 6 through 11, which states:

"And THE LORD said, '**Behold they are all of one race and one lip. And this they have begun to do; and now nothing will fail of all which they may determine to do. Come, let us go down and there confound their language that they may not understand each other's voice**.' So, THE LORD dispersed

them from that place over the face of the whole Earth, and they left off building the city and the tower. For this cause the name of it was called **CONFUSION** [**Babel**], because there THE LORD confounded the lips of the whole Earth and dispersed them thence over the face of the whole Earth."

We are living in a world of confusion with regard to race, genders, genetics, ethics, laws, politics, borders, languages, definitions, etc., just as Isaiah prophesied in Chapter 5, Verse 20, would happen, "**Woe unto them who call evil good; and good evil – who put darkness for light, and light for darkness; who put bitter for sweet; and sweet for bitter.**" In this world today, evil is good and good is evil!

So, before we go into any specific topics as they relate to Eschatology, which is The Biblical End Times, let's first review Who's Who in the Bible with regard to The Seed Line of Adam.

Throughout Biblical History, starting in Genesis Chapter 3 in The Garden of Eden, Satan has tried to physically corrupt and destroy The Seed Line of The Woman, Eve, and thus The Adamic Race, from whom came Abraham, Isaac The Chosen Seed), and Jacob/ISRAEL through whom YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, eventually came forth from The Tribe of JUDAH. This is known as "The Scarlet Thread in Bible Prophecy." Throughout The Old Testament and The Gospels of Matthew and Luke, there are genealogies which prove The Uncorrupted Seed Line of YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, THE LION OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH.

When Satan's plans failed in The Old Testament, he decided to corrupt and spiritualize The True Word of GOD by inserting false interpretations and doctrines based upon the original Hebrew, Aramaic, Greek, and Latin manuscripts throughout the various English Translations of the Bible up to the current day. You will note that the most accurate translations come from the 1300's to the 1800's, when educated Godly men knew and translated The Biblical Hebrew, Aramaic, Greek, and Latin, into the common vernacular of the people, thus culminating in The English Translations of that time period, from which The Bible was translated into all the languages of the world, thus sending The Light of THE GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD AND HEAVEN into the uttermost parts of the Earth, and making **IT THE BEST SELLING BOOK OF ALL TIME**!

However, wicked men with false doctrines crept into the "churches," using The Roman Catholic Jesuit Counter-Reformation Eschatological Interpretations of Preterism and Futurism/Dispensationalism to reinterpret The Historical Biblical End Times. In addition to these false doctrinal errors, Cultural Marxism has superimposed and inculcated their definitions on the English language in general, but especially on such Biblical words as, **Adam/Adamite, Shem/Semite, Babel/Babylon, Eber/Hebrew**, **Abram/Abraham, Sarai/Sarah, Isaac, Jacob/ISRAEL, The Twelve Tribes, Israelites**, **House of ISRAEL**, **House of JUDAH**, **Judahite**, **Jew**, **Gentile**, and **Church**, as well as other Biblical Doctrines, in order to fit their interpretations of Eschatology, The Study of The

End Times, thus bringing The Word of YAHWEH to naught, and causing people to believe that The Bible is nothing but an old story book, which IT clearly is NOT. IT'S HIS STORY!

To make matters even worse, some modern Evangelical Bible versions, starting with the 1907 Scofield Study Bible, which has been and is being used in most Evangelical Seminaries in the West, teach only Futurism, Dispensationalism, and Zionism to further skew our ability to figure out Father YAHWEH's Timeline with regard to The End Times, as well as Who's Who in The Bible. For an in-depth study on modern Bible Versions, please read G.A. Riplinger's book, **New Age Bible Versions**. You will be amazed at how The Bible has changed from the 1808 Charles Thomson English Translation of the Septuagint and Greek New Testament that I read from to all of the modern versions, including the **Not Inspired Version**, which takes out whole verses of Scripture, thus making Father YAHWEH's Word null and void.

So, as a result, we need to redefine the original definitions of the above-mentioned words based on the original Biblical languages of Hebrew, Aramaic, and Greek, before we go any further, so that we can properly interpret Bible Eschatology. For this chapter, I will be using **Charles Thomson's English Translation of the Septuagint and Greek New Testament, The New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible**, **Dr. Chuck Missler's Learn the Bible in 24 Hours, and Ben Williams' Kingdom Bible Study on Who's Who in the Bible**.

So, let's start. Please pay attention to the meaning of the names and people groups as we proceed.

The Hebrew word for "**ADAM**" is Strong's Concordance Numbers H119, H120, and H121, "**AWDAWM**," which means, "**to show blood in the face, flush or turn rosy; ruddy; the first man**." Please note that ADAM was NOT THE FIRST MAN on this Earth, but he was The First Man that Father YAHWEH formed and placed in The Garden of Eden. Science proves that there were "Pre-Adamites," other races, on this Earth and that this Earth is NOT 6,000 years old.

Genesis Chapter 5, Verse 1a states, "**THIS is the Book of the Generations of Adam**." **PERIOD!** You will note that **CAIN**, "**who was of that wicked one**," according to First John Chapter 3, Verse 12, has his own separate genealogical serpent seed line in Genesis Chapter 4, Verses 16 through 26. For this chapter, we are only dealing with The Seed of The Woman, Adam's Genealogical Blood Line. We will deal with The Seed Line of The Serpent (SATAN/SAMMAEL) issue of Genesis Chapters 3 and 4 in the next chapter.

According to YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST's GENEALOGY, Luke Chapter 3, Verse 38 states, "…**Adam, son of GOD**." You will note that "**of**," in this sense of the word, means "**from, as in a biological sense**," and all the Biblical Genealogies **ONLY** go through the male progenitor, NOT the female, which is the case with those who call themselves "Jews."

So, Adam was the first son of Father YAHWEH. The Scarlet Thread from Adam to YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, is of pure Adamic, Semitic, Hebrew,

Israelite Blood. There are NO so-called "Gentiles" in His Blood Line. Remember, "**THE LIFE IS IN THE BLOOD**." We will be discussing that soon as well.

According to Dr. Chuck Missler in his book, **Learn the Bible in 24 Hours**, the list of names in Adam's Genealogical Line have meanings pointing out The Gospel Message. For example, **Adam** means "**man**," **Seth** means "**appointed**," **Enosh** means "**to be incurable, mortal, frail, miserable**," **Kenan** means "**sorrow, dirge, elegy**," **Mahalal'el** means "**the Blessed GOD**," **Jared** means "**shall come down**," **Enoch** means "**commencement, teaching**," **Methusaleh** means "**his death shall bring**," **Lamech** means "**despairing**" and **Noah** means "**comfort, rest**."

So, the sequence of The Antediluvian (Pre-Flood) Genealogy of The Adamic Race is Adam, Seth, Enosh, Kenan, Mahalale'el, Jared, Enoch, Methusaleh, Lamech, and Noah, which reads as follows: "**Man is appointed mortal sorrow; but the Blessed GOD shall come down teaching that His Death shall bring the despairing rest**."

And that is exactly what happened when **YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, FATHER YAHWEH IN THE FLESH**, came down to redeem us/set us free from our sins, which are defined by THE LAWS OF FATHER YAHWEH, in The Books of Leviticus and Deuteronomy. First John Chapter 3, Verse 4 states, "**WHOSOEVER COMMITTETH SIN TRANSGRESSETH ALSO THE LAW; FOR SIN IS THE TRANSGRESSION OF THE LAW." The ONLY LAWS that were nailed to THE CROSS were The Ceremonial Laws, i.e., The**

Ordinances, NOT the Laws, Statutes, and Judgments. Those are still in effect today! That's why it is so important to follow and obey Revelation Chapter 14, Verse 12 which states, "**Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep The Commandments of GOD and The Faith of JESUS**." **IN ORDER TO GET INTO THE KINGDOM OF GOD/HEAVEN, YOU HAVE TO KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF FATHER YAHWEH AND HAVE THE FAITH IN YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST!**

The Genealogy of Adam continues in Genesis Chapter 10, also known as The Table of Nations, which are the physical descendants of Noah's three sons: Shem, Ham, and Japheth. The Scarlet Blood Line continues through Noah's son, Shem, from which we get the word, "Shemite/Semite."

This word has been greatly misused and twisted from its original meaning, causing much confusion and turmoil. From the word, "**SEMITE**," comes the following words: "**SEMITIC**," "**SEMITISM**," and the grossly misapplied "**ANTI-SEMITISM**." Let us briefly examine the origin and correct meaning of this beleaguered term.

As we know, the word, "**SEMITE**," comes from Shem, and his physical descendants are known as "**SHEMITES/SEMITES**."

Shem is first mentioned in the Bible in Genesis Chapter 5, Verse 32 as part of Adam's Genealogical Blood Line. Genesis Chapter 10, Verse 21 states, "**To Sem also children were born even to him who was The Father of ALL The Children of Eber and the brother of Japheth who was older than he**."

You will note that **SHEM** is called "**The Father of All The Children of Eber.**" Verses 22 through 31 records Shem's Genealogical Blood Line with verse 24 verifying that Eber was a direct physical descendant of Shem.

Biblical and other historical evidence indicates that **SHEM** was The Progenitor of The Semitic Peoples: The Phoenicians, The Assyrians, Early Chaldeans, The Babylonians, The Hebrews, The Arabs, and The Israelites, among others. All these peoples share a **common ancestor in Shem and by definition are Semites**.

Now, let's take a look at the secular dictionaries to see how the meaning has changed over the centuries.

According to **Noah Webster's 1828 American Dictionary of the English Language**, "**SHEMITIC**" means, "**pertaining to Shem, the son of Noah. The Shemitic languages are The Chaldee, Syriac, Arabic, Hebrew, Samaritan, Ethiopic, and Old Phenician**."

According to **Webster's 1949 New Twentieth Century Dictionary**:

"**SEMITE/SHEMITE**" means, "**Of or belonging to Shem or his descendants; one of The Semitic Race**."

"**SEMITIC**" means, "**Relating to Shem or his reputed descendants; pertaining to The Hebrew Race or any of those kindred to it, as The Arabians, The Ancient Phenicians, and The Assyrians; also written Shemitic, Shemitish**."

"**SEMITIC LANGUAGES**" are "**An important group of family of languages distinguished by triliteral verbal roots and vowel inflection**."

"**SHEMITISM**" is "**A semitic idiom or word; the adoption of what is peculiarly Semitic**."

According to **Webster's 1966 New World Dictionary**:

"**SEMITE**" is "**A member of any of the peoples who language is Semitic, including The Hebrews, Arabs, Assyrians, Phoenicians, Babylonians, etc., <u>NOW SPECIFICALLY A JEW</u>**."

"**SEMITE**" means, "**Of, characteristic of, or like a Semite or the Semites; Designating or of a major group of languages of Southwestern Asia and Northern Africa, related to The Hamitic Languages and divided into East Semitic (Akkadian), Northwest Semitic (Phoenician, Punic, Aramaic, Hebrew, Modern Hebrew, etc.), and Southwest Semitic (Arabic, Ethiopic, Amharic); abbreviated Sem**."

"**SEMITISM**" is "**A Semitic word or idiom; characteristics of The Semites; especially the ideas, cultural qualities, etc., <u>ORIGINATING WITH THE JEWS</u>**."

Thanks to the Communist Karl Marx (The Father of Communism), Georg Lukacs and Antonio Gramsci in the early 1900's, created The Frankfurt School in Germany, which was the birthplace of **CULTURAL MARXISM**. Because of World War II, The Frankfurt School moved to New York City. As a direct result, definitions of our English words in dictionaries and modern culture changed to

accommodate their Marxist Ideologies. As you can see, definitions of "**Semite**," "**Semitic**," and "**Semitism**" have changed over time based on their Cultural Marxist Ideologies.

So, based on the Biblical legal definition of "**Semite**," the term, "**anti-Semitism**" should logically mean "**against, or opposed, to Semites**" which in and of itself is not a bad thing. However, Cultural Marxists have redefined this term to mean, "**against Jews and Jewish things**." Jews by definition are not a specific race of people, nor are they true Judahites, but are followers of a religion called Judaism, which is based on the Babylonian Talmud, whereas, Semites are a specific race, most of whom follow YAHSHUA, JESUS the Christ, and are known as Christians.

By the way, the terms, "**anti-Semitic**" and "**anti-Semitism**" do NOT appear in any dictionary prior to the creation of Cultural Marxism, which has taken over our Western Christian Culture.

From a historical perspective, it was the Jewish Bolshevik Communists under Lenin, who took over Christian Russia in 1917 and murdered the Tsar and his family. These Bolshevik Communist Jews made "**anti-Semitism,**" the first crime of The Soviet Union, punishable by death. As a result of their barbarism, over 66 million White European and Russian Christians were murdered for their faith since then, 22 million in the Ukrainian Holodomor under Stalin, and over 100 million under Mao in Communist China, just to name a few. For an in-depth study on Communism, please read these two books: **The Black Book of**

Communism: Crimes, Terror, Repression by Stephane Courtois, et al. and **Death by Government** by R.J. Rummel.

You will note that the same people group involved in the Bolshevik Communist Revolution in 1917, tried taking over my country, The United States of America, in 2017, through a Socialistic/Communistic/Democratic Revolution, and are trying to establish laws against "anti-Semitism" just as they did in their former Soviet Union, and now they have the Noahide Laws, that were signed into law in 1991, to back up the death penalty today!

Now, the next person that needs to be defined is **EBER**, which is the Hebrew word, #H5680 – **IBRIY**, which comes from #H5677 – **EBER**, which refers to "**an Eberite or descendant of Eber**," from whence we get the word, "**HEBREW**."

The first place the word, "**HEBREW**," is used is in Genesis Chapter 14, Verse 13 which states, "And there came one that had escaped, and told **Abram the HEBREW**, for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram."

Modern Churchianity ALWAYS refers to Abram as "the first Jew." Number One, The Bible clearly states that Abram was a Hebrew. Number Two, the term, "**Jew**," first appears in the Bible in Second Kings Chapter 16, Verse 6. So, how on Earth can Abram in Genesis Chapter 12 be called "the first Jew" if the term, "**Jew**," is not found in the Bible until Second Kings Chapter 16, Verse 6?

Continuing, since Abram, later renamed Abraham, was of the family of Eber, any descendant of Abraham was also a Hebrew. By definition, the word, "**HEBREW**," can be traced back to Eber and no further. Eber was the first Hebrew, contrary to what Churchianity says!

Now, let's examine the meaning of "**ABRAM/ABRAHAM**" and "**SARAI/SARAH**," the parents of True ISRAEL whom we are supposed to obey as commanded in The Fifth Commandment as found in Exodus 20, Verse 12, which states, "**Honor thy Father and thy Mother**…" Isaiah Chapter 51, Verse 2 confirms this, "**Look to Abraham your father, and to Sarah who brought you forth. For he was an individual when I called him; and I blessed him and loved him and multiplied him**."

The Commandments were given to ISRAEL at Mount Sinai in Exodus Chapter 20. Since the Twelve Tribes of ISRAEL are direct descendants of Abraham and Sarah through Isaac, Abraham and Sarah are physically considered to be their Father and Mother.

Father YAHWEH changed and/or named the following Hebrews and Israelites in The Bible in order to show us what their names meant, as well as to show The Scarlet Thread of The Seed Line of the Woman Eve: Father YAHWEH personally named HIS First Son, Adam; Abram became ABRAHAM; Sarai became SARAH; Father YAHWEH personally named their seed through whom ALL the promises came, ISAAC; Jacob was renamed ISRAEL; Father YAHWEH

personally named HIS ONLY BEGOTTEN SON, YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, and Saul became PAUL.

The significance of the name change from Abram to Abraham is quite significant. Genesis 17:5 states, "**Neither shall thy name any more be called <u>Abram</u>, but thy name shall be <u>Abraham</u>; for A Father of Many Nations have I made Thee**."

According to The New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible:

#H87: **Abram** means, "**High Father, Abram, the original name of Abraham**."

#H85: **Abraham** means, "**To be populous; Father of A Multitude; Abraham the later name of Abram**."

#G11: **Abraam** means, "**Abraham, The Hebrew Patriarch**."

According to an article entitled "**The Meaning of Abram and Abraham: Genesis 17:5**":

"The proposal of this study has been to treat the names as two distinctly different names for the same person. The meaning of **Abram** can have three different meanings: (1) **Father is exalted**, (2) **Father departed**, and (3) **Father is superior**. On the other hand, the name **Abraham** appears to have two well-defined meanings: (1) **Father is indecisive in making**

> **decisions**, and (2) **Father is prolific**. When the names are interpreted as referring to the patriarch, there is an element of truth in all five . . . The latter definition would have support from **Sarai***'s* name having been changed to **Sarah** . . . since "**she became great in number or quantity/many, numerous**" as promised by Father YAHWEH in Genesis 17:15, "**she will become nations**."

According to Noah Webster's 1828 American Dictionary of the English Language, **Abrahamic** means "**pertaining to Abraham, the patriarch**."

The significance is recorded in the text. The change of name recorded here is in itself a confirmation of the promises. **Abram "High Father"** becomes **Abraham "Father of Many Nations"** for Genesis Chapter 17, Verse 4 states, "**a Father of many nations have I made thee**." It is Father YAHWEH's way of confirming His promises to Abraham.

The historical promises that are referred to in Genesis Chapter 17, Verse 6 are as follows:

1. "**And I** [**Father YAHWEH**] **will make thee** [**Abraham**] **exceedingly fruitful**."
2. "**I will make nations of thee**."
3. "**Kings shall come out of thee**."

With regard to Promise #1, Abraham was married to Sarah and had The Son of The Promise, ISAAC, through whom came JACOB/ISRAEL, The Twelve Patriarchs, and ultimately YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST. Abraham also went in unto Hagar and had ISHMAEL, The Father of The Arabs. After Sarah's death, Abraham took Keturah to wife and had other offspring as well.

Promise #1 fulfilled.

With regard to Promise #2, ISRAEL became a Nation under King Saul, King David, and King Solomon, but was ultimately divided into Two Kingdoms, because of the sins of King Solomon, and ultimately judged for their wickedness and dispersed, NEVER TO RETURN TO THE LAND AGAIN.

The Majority of The Ten-Tribed Northern House of ISRAEL, along with 46 Walled Cities, consisting of 200,150 captives of the Two-Tribed House of JUDAH, were taken into captivity by the Assyrians in 745 B.C., 741 B.C., 721 B.C., and 676 B.C., never to return to The Land. These Israelites wandered North and West of Palestine for 2,520 Years as per the Seven Times Judgment for their sins by Father YAHWEH as found in Leviticus Chapter 26, Verses 18, 21, 24, 28, and 33, thus resulting in the English-speaking nations of modern-day Europe, The Commonwealth of Great Britain, also known as The United Kingdom, The United States of America, Canada, Australia, and New Zealand, as well as being peppered throughout the world.

The Two-Tribed Southern House of JUDAH was taken into a 70-Year Captivity by The Babylonians from 606 B.C. to 586 B.C., of which only 42,100+ True Judahites returned to The Land, thus a remnant of True Judahites were left in The Land in order to bring forth The Lion of the Tribe of Judah, The King of True ISRAEL, YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, in 6 B.C.

According to Ezekiel Chapter 37, Verses 15 through 28, both The House of ISRAEL and The House of JUDAH would become ONE STICK in the very near future in The Hands of Father YAHWEH when **ONLY** HE gathers them from The North, The South, The East, and The West and brings them back together. True ISRAEL has been mixed among the nations of this world and has been **Gentilized**. The Nations of True ISRAEL were and are to be servant nations forever.

This is confirmed in Hosea Chapter 1, Verses 10 and 11 which states, "**(Now the number of The Children of ISRAEL was like the sand of the sea which cannot be measured nor counted.) But it shall come to pass that in the place where it was said to them, You are not MY People, they shall be called Children of The Living GOD; and The Children of JUDA and The Children of ISRAEL shall be gathered together and shall appoint for themselves ONE HEAD, and come up out of The land. For great will be The Day of Jezrael."** In other words, True Israelites are Christian and Followers of The Way of

YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, and are Servants of The Most High GOD, Father YAHWEH!

Promise #2 fulfilled.

With regard to the offspring of Ishmael, the twelve princes apparently reside in what is today modern-day Arabia. With regard to the sons of Keturah, there is evidence that they reside in Eastern and Southern Palestine. Obviously, with DNA today, we can know exactly who is who, and where they have come from.

With this in mind, according to a new study in 2024 by John Hopkins University, scientific DNA studies definitively prove that 97.5% of Jews living in ISRAEL have absolutely **NO** ancient Hebrew DNA and are therefore **NOT** Semites! They are Eastern European Ashkenazis.

With regard to Promise #3, Father YAHWEH's throne was established through The Davidic Line, also known as The House of David, **FOREVER**. There is a secular historical chart that shows that Queen Elizabeth can trace her genealogy all the way back to King David of ISRAEL, and ultimately back to Adam, which is why she took the title of **Queen of ISRAEL** when she was coronated. The Throne has been established for our Lord and Savior, YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, to come and take when HE comes back as LORD of lords and KING of kings.

Promise #3 fulfilled.

So, as you can see, all three promises are permanent, fulfilled, and being fulfilled even to this day. **The House of ISRAEL, The House of JUDAH, and The House of DAVID all exist in our world today. Modern Churchianity does not want to acknowledge these facts.**

And of course, The Abrahamic Covenant is still in force today. Genesis 17:7 states:

> "**And I will establish MY Covenant between ME and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for AN EVERLASTING COVENANT, to be a GOD unto thee, and to thy seed after thee**."

According to The New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible:

The word for **SEED** in the Hebrew is Strong's #H2233, **ZERA**, which means, "**seed, sowing, offspring, descendants, posterity, children, semen virile**."

The word for **SEED** in the Greek is Strong's #G4690, **SPERMA**, which means, "**seed, the male sperm; by implication offspring; issue**."

The word for **EVERLASTING** in the Hebrew is Strong's #H5769, **OLAM**, which means, "**long duration, antiquity, futurity, forever, ever, everlasting, evermore, perpetual**."

The word for **EVERLASTING** in the Greek is Strong's #G166, **AIONIOS**, which means, "**perpetual, also used of past time, or past and future as well; eternal, forever, everlasting**."

The word for **SEED** is very specific and only belongs to **the physical offspring** of one man named Abraham, through The Seed (Isaac) of The Free Woman, Sarah, and with regard to The Covenant made by Father YAHWEH, **it is everlasting**, which means, **forevermore**.

To wrap things up, the Seed Line of Adam went from Abraham to Isaac, to JACOB/ISRAEL, and his Twelve Sons, known as The Twelve Tribes of ISRAEL. Here is a chronological list of the births of his twelve sons: With Leah: (1) Reuben; (2) Simeon; (3) Levi; and (4) Judah; then (5) Dan and (6) Naphtali with Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid; then (7) Gad and (8) Asher with Zilpah, Leah's handmaid; then (9) Issachar, (10) Zebulun and Dinah, the only daughter, with Leah again; and (11) Joseph and (12) Benjamin with Rachel.

According to Genesis Chapter 32, Verses 22 through 32, Jacob wrestled with The Angel of The LORD and prevailed, wherein The Angel blessed Jacob and changed his name from Jacob, which means, "heel catcher," (#H3290) to ISRAEL, which means, "Prince Ruling with/as GOD (#H3478)."

It is interesting to note that Benjamin was born AFTER Jacob was renamed ISRAEL, so, from a legal point of view, Benjamin is ISRAEL. The reason that I

bring this up is that The Tribe of Benjamin was to be a light unto The "Gentiles," which they were, and they were part of The Two-Tribed Southern House of JUDAH. As such, YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, chose eleven of HIS Disciples and Paul, from The Tribe of Benjamin. So, HE CHOSE all of HIS Disciples/Apostles from The Tribe of Benjamin, who fulfilled Bible Prophecy by bringing The Light of The Gospel of The Kingdom of GOD to the Nations. Of the original twelve chosen, only one was a devil, Judas Iscariot the Edomite Jew, who betrayed YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, for thirty pieces of silver, and was replaced with Paul, who was chosen by YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, on The Road to Damascus.

Remember, according to John Chapter 6, Verse 70, it was YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, who chose HIS Disciples, not the other way around! YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, clearly states in Matthew Chapter 22, Verse 14b that, "**there are many called, but few chosen**." Have you been called? If so, what are you doing with the time that you have left on this Earth to be chosen by HIM?

WORKS CONSULTED FOR CHAPTER 2

Courtois, Stephane, and Nocolas Werth, Jean-Louis Panne, Andrezej Paczkowski, Karel Bartosek, and Jean-Louis Margolin. **The Black Book of Communism: Crimes, Terror, Repression**. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1999.

Merriam-Webster's Collegiate Dictionary, Eleventh Edition. Springfield, MA: Merriam-Webster, Incorporated, 2020.

Missler, Dr. Chuck. **Learn The Bible In 24 Hours**. Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 2002.

Prock, Rev. Dr. Justin G. **Biblical Eschatology: A Study On The End Times And The Exclusiveness Of Israel In The Bible**. Trafford Press, 2021.

Ripplinger, G.A. **New Age Bible Versions: An Exhaustive Documentation Exposing The Message, Men, and Manuscripts Moving Mankind To The Antichrist's One World Religion**. Ararat, VA: A.V. Publications, Corp., 2019.

Rummel, R.J. **Death By Government**. New Brunswick, NJ: Transaction Publishers, 2010.

Strong, James. **The New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance Of The Bible**. Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 1990.

Thomson, Charles. **The English Translation Of The Greek Septuagint**. Philadelphia, PA: Jane Aitken, 1808.

Thomson, Charles. **The English Translation Of The Greek New Testament**. Philadelphia, PA: Jane Aitken, 1808.

Webster, Noah. **Noah Webster's 1808 American Dictionary Of The English Language**. San Francisco, CA: Foundation For American Christian Education, 1995.

Williams, Ben. **Kingdom Bible Studies: Who's Who?** Ben Williams Library.com.

CHAPTER 3:
THE SEED OF THE SERPENT, SATAN/SAMMAEL, THROUGH KAIN

In this chapter, we will be talking about The First Incursion of Satanic Seed Line into Father YAHWEH's Creation, The Garden of Eden, in order to corrupt The Adamic Race as found in Genesis Chapters 3 and 4. We will be addressing this topic using The Biblical Hebrew and Greek terms for "**SEED**," as well as looking at The Aramaic and Palestinian Targums on Genesis Chapters 3 and 4.

Please open your Bibles to Genesis Chapter 3. I will be quoting from Charles Thomson's English Translation of The Greek Septuagint, which states:

"NOW the two, both Adam and his wife were naked, and were not ashamed. But **the serpent was the wisest of all the beasts on the earth which THE LORD GOD had made**, and the serpent said to the woman, 'Why hath GOD said, **you must not eat of every tree of The Garden**?' And the woman said to the serpent, 'Of the fruit of the trees of The Garden we may eat; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the middle of The Garden, **GOD said, You shall not eat of it, nor touch it, that you may not die**.' And the serpent said to the woman, 'You will not by death die. For GOD knew that in the day you eat thereof, your eyes would be opened, and you would be like gods knowing good and evil.' And the woman saw that the tree was good for food; and that it is delightful to see with the eyes; and that to exercise understanding is comely, so having taken some of the fruit thereof, she ate and gave also to her husband with her."

"And when they had eaten, the eyes of them both were opened, and they perceived that they were naked. And they sewed together fig leaves and made for themselves girdles. And when they heard The Sound of THE LORD GOD walking in the garden in the evening, both Adam and his wife hid themselves from The Presence of THE LORD GOD, among the trees of The Garden."

"And THE LORD GOD called Adam and said to him, '**Adam, where art thou**?' and he said to HIM, 'I heard the sound of Thee walking in The Garden and I was afraid, because I am naked, and I hid myself.' And GOD said to him, '**Who told thee that thou art naked, if so, be thou hast not eaten of the tree of which alone I commanded thee not to eat of this**?' And Adam said, 'The woman whom THOU gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree and I did eat.' And THE LORD GOD said to the woman, '**Why hast thou done this**?' And the woman said, 'The serpent seduced me and I ate.' And THE LORD GOD said to the serpent, '**Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed from all the cattle and from all the beasts which are upon the earth. Upon thy breast and belly, thou shalt go and shalt eat earth all the days of thy life. And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed. HE will wound thy head, and thou wilt wound HIS Heel**.' And to the woman HE said, '**I will greatly multiply thy sorrows and thy anguish. With sorrows thou shalt bear children and to thy husband shall be thy recourse, and he shall rule over thee**.' And to Adam HE said, '**Because thou hast hearkened to the**

voice of thy wife and eaten of the tree of which alone I commanded thee not to eat, the ground is cursed by thy labors. With sorrows thou shalt eat of it all the days of thy life. Thorns and thistles it shall cause to spring up for thee, and thou shalt eat the herbs of the field. By the sweat of thy face, thou shalt eat thy bread until thou return into the earth out of which thou wast taken; for earth thou art and to earth thou shalt return.'"

"And Adam called the name of his wife LIFE, [EVE], because she was to be **THE MOTHER OF ALL THE LIVING**. And THE LORD GOD made for Adam and his wife garments of skin and clothed them. And GOD said, '**Behold Adam was made like one of us to know good and evil. And now perhaps he may stretch forth his hand and take of the Tree of Life and eat, so shall he live forever**.' So, the Lord GOD sent him out of the garden of pleasure to till the ground out of which he was taken. And when He put Adam out, He caused him to dwell over against the garden of pleasure and stationed the Cherubims and the whirling flame of fire to keep the way to the Tree of Life."

Genesis Chapter 3 is by far the most important Chapter in The Bible, and, if this one Chapter is misinterpreted without using a Hebrew, Aramaic, and/or Greek Lexicon, it can change the meaning of The Chapter Itself, and skew how you interpret the rest of The Bible.

Most, if not all, pastors have been taught to believe that Eve ate an apple, that she gave it to Adam to eat, which in turn he did, and then sin entered the world, and thus entropy with it. Thus, the countdown to the end of the world began.

Furthermore, they are also taught that **The Seed of the Woman is PHYSICAL**, and that **The Seed of the Serpent is SPIRITUAL in Genesis Chapter 3, Verse 15**. Common sense would dictate that both are either **PHYSICAL** or both are **SPIRITUAL**. Not one of each!

With this in mind, is it physically possible that Eve conceived TWINS (Cain and Abel) from two different fathers? The short answer to this question is YES! What is **SUPERFECUNDATION**?

Superfecundation is the fertilization of two or more ova from the same cycle by sperm from separate acts of sexual intercourse, which can lead to twin babies from two separate biological fathers.

This is how there are TWO PHYSICAL SEEDLINES on this Earth.

Because of what took place in The Garden of Eden, let's take a closer look at Genesis 3:15, also known as The Protoevangelium, which was The First Prophecy found in The Bible, throughout the centuries and see if that Verse has changed in meaning or not:

Charles Thomson's 1808 English Translation of the GREEK SEPTUAGINT states, using the word, "**SEED**,":

"And I will put enmity between thee and the woman; and between **thy seed and her seed**. He will wound thy head, and thou wilt wound his heel."

Ferrar Fenton's 1903 THE HOLY BIBLE IN MODERN ENGLISH CONTAINING THE COMPLETE SACRED SCRIPTURES OF THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH DIRECT FROM THE ORIGINAL HEBREW, CHALDEE, AND GREEK states, using the word, "**PROGENY**,":

"I will also cause antagonism between you and the woman, and between **your progeny and her progeny**. He shall wound your head, and you shall wound His heel**."**

James Moffat's 1922 TRANSLATION OF THE BIBLE states, using the word, "**BROOD**,":

"And I will set a feud between you and woman, between **your brood and hers**: they shall strike at your head, and you shall strike at their heel**."**

George M. Lamsa's 1933 TRANSLATION OF THE HOLY BIBLE FROM THE ANCIENT EASTERN TEXT USING THE ARAMAIC OF THE PESHITTA states, using the word, "**POSTERITY**,":

"And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between **your posterity and her posterity**; her posterity shall tread your head under foot, and you shall strike him in his heel."

THE 2016 WORLD ENGLISH BIBLE states, using the word, "**OFFSPRING**,":

"I will put hostility between you and the woman, and between **your offspring and her offspring**. He will bruise your head, and you will bruise his heel."

THE 2016 COMPLETE JEWISH STUDY BIBLE states, using the word, "**DESCENDANT**,":

"I will put animosity between you and the woman, and between **your descendant and her descendant**; he will bruise your head, and you will bruise his heel."

You will note that there are six terms used in Genesis 3:15 throughout the past that have the same meaning: **Seed; Progeny; Brood; Posterity; Offspring; and Descendant**. But let's define these terms according to Noah Webster's 1828 American Dictionary of the English Language:

SEED: **"**Progeny; offspring; children; descendants; as in the seed of Abraham; the seed of David. In this sense, the word is applied to one person, or

to any number collectively, and admits of the plural form; but rarely used in the plural. Race; generation; birth."

PROGENY: **"**Offspring; race; children; descendants of the humankind, or offspring of other animals; as the progeny of a king; the progeny of Adam; the progeny of beasts or fowls."

BROOD: **"**Offspring; progeny; formerly used of human beings in elegant works, and we have brother, from this word; but it is now more generally used in contempt."

POSTERITY: **"**Descendants; children, children's children, etc. indefinitely; the race that proceeds from a progenitor. The whole Adamic race is the posterity of Adam."

OFFSPRING: **"**A child or children; a descendant or descendants, however remote from the stock."

DESCENDANT: "Any person proceeding from an ancestor in any degree; issue; offspring, in the line of generation, ad infinitum. All the Adamites are the descendants of Adam and Eve."

As one can see from these words and their definitions, there is only one meaning: **PHYSICAL CHILDREN AND/OR OFFSPRING**. All of the above-referenced words mean the same word: **SEED**.

From a Biblical point of view, according to **Mounce's Complete Expository Dictionary of Old & New Testament Words** for the Hebrew and Greek words for **SEED**:

SEED (ZERA in the Hebrew, Strong's #2233 used 229 times). The noun **ZERA** generally means "**seed, descendant, offspring**."

SEED (SPERMA in the Greek, Strong's #4690 used 43 times). The noun **SPERMA** means "**seed, descendant**."

According to **Wilson's Old Testament Word Studies**, the Hebrew word, **ZERA**, means:

Semen, virile, hence children, offspring, posterity.

According to **Baker and Carpenter's The Complete Word Study Dictionary Old Testament**:

ZERA (Strong's #2233) is a masculine noun meaning: **sowing, seed, descendants, offspring, children, and posterity.**

According to **Zodhiates' The Complete Word Study Dictionary New Testament**:

SPERMA (Strong's #4690) means "**living beings as the seed of man, i.e., posterity or descendants.**

According to **The New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible**, the Hebrew word for seed is **ZERA** (H2233) and the Greek word for seed is **SPERMA** (G4690) which means:

ZERA: Carnally, child, fruitful.

SPERMA: Seed, including the male sperm; by implication offspring.

According to 1 Timothy 2:13–14, "For Adam was first formed first, then Eve. And Adam was not deceived: but **the woman being deceived was in the transgression**…" In short, Eve sinned.

The word **DECEIVED** is Strong's No. G538, **APATAO**, which means "**to cheat, delude—deceive**." So, how was Eve deceived? There is a three-step process according to **1 John 2:16**:

"For ALL that is in the world,

1. **The lust of the flesh, and**

2. **The lust/desire of the eyes, and**

3. **The pride/pomp of this life,**

are not of the Father but are of the world."

So, who owns this world? **SATAN does! SATANAS** – Strong's #G4567, means, "**Adversary, Accuser, Satan**." Who tempted YAHSHUA, JESUS the Christ, the same way that he tempted Eve in the same three ways?

SATANAS the Adversary and Accuser of the Brethren!

Please turn in your Bibles to Matthew Chapter 4, Verses 1 through 11, which states:

"Then JESUS was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. And having fasted forty days and forty nights, He was at last hungry.

Whereupon the tempter coming to Him, said, '**If thou art Son of GOD, command these stones to become loaves**.' In reply to which, JESUS said, '**IT IS WRITTEN, 'Man can live not by bread only, but by anything which GOD is please to appoint**.'

Then the devil taketh Him along to the Holy City and placeth Him on the Battlement of the Temple, and saith to Him, '**If thou art Son of GOD, cast Thyself down; for it is written, 'He will give His Angels a charge concerning Thee, and with Their Hands They will bear Thee up shouldst Thou perchance strike Thy Foot against a stone**.'

JESUS said to him, '**IT IS ALSO WRITTEN, 'Thou shalt not try the Lord thy GOD**.'

Again, the devil taketh Him along with Him to a very high mountain and pointeth out to Him **all the kingdoms of the world and the glory of them, and saith to him, 'All these I will give Thee if thou wilt prostrate Thyself and worship me**.'

Whereupon JESUS said to him, '**Begone, Satan: FOR IT IS WRITTEN, 'Thou shalt worship the Lord thy GOD and serve Him alone**.'

Then the devil leaveth Him, and lo! Angels came and ministered to Him."

You will note that YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, verbally fought off the attack of Satan using **THE WORD OF YAHWEH** by saying, "**IT IS WRITTEN…**" We can do that too when we are spiritually attacked!

As one can see, Satan never changes his tactics; he just refines them. Satan actually had the gall to use the same attack on YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, as he had done on Eve. How can one be so blinded by arrogance as to think that the same temptations used on a human being could be used on YAHWEH in the flesh? However, if one notices during this give-and-take, YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, never questions Satan's ownership of the world, which ultimately means that Satan is the prince of this world.

So, how did that happen? Well, one just has to go back to the narrative of Genesis Chapter 3, which by the way, sounds like modern-day transhumanism, doesn't it?

Remember, the serpent is the equivalent to deception, while the dragon is equivalent to persecution. If the serpent had approached Adam, who was directly formed by Father YAHWEH, who had breathed the Breath of Lives in him, this event would not have happened, and Satan would have been dead. However, that is not what happened. Satan approached and attacked "the weaker sex," as women are described by Peter in his First Epistle, Chapter 3, Verse 7.

So, what did Eve ultimately do?

When the woman [Eve]:

1. Saw that the tree was good for food; and that
2. It is delightful to see with the eyes; and that
3. To exercise understanding is comely,
4. So having taken some of the fruit thereof,
5. She ate and
6. Gave also to her husband with her.
7. And when they had eaten, the eyes of them both were opened, and
8. They perceived that they were naked.

Thus, this was why the apostle John warned against **the wiles of the devil and the world.** And thus, The Second Law of Thermodynamics, **ENTROPY**, entered The Garden of Eden, and ultimately The Adamic World at large. And Adam blamed Father YAHWEH stating, "**The woman whom Thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat**." In turn, Eve blamed the Serpent stating, "**The serpent seduced me, and I ate**."

So, one can see that Satan had a three-step plan:

Introduce DOUBT

Introduce DENIAL

Introduce RATIONALIZATION

According to First John Chapter 3, Verses 12 and 13 which states, "For this is the message which you have heard from the beginning that we should love one another, and **not be like Cain, who was of The Evil One and slew his brother. And why did he slay him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.** *"*

Was Adam "**The Evil One**"? Before we answer that question, let's take a look at what **THE ARAMAIC AND PALESTINIAN TARGUM** of Genesis 3, which was first written in Aramaic by **ISRAELITES** during the Babylonian

Captivity around 515 B.C. and was later translated into English and published by J.W. Etheridge in 1862, has to say on this issue:

"**And the serpent was wiser unto evil than all the beasts of the field which THE LORD GOD had made**. And he said to the woman, 'Is it truth that THE LORD GOD hath said, 'You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?' And the woman said to the serpent, 'From the rest of the fruits of the trees of the garden we have power to eat; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden THE LORD hath said, '**You shall not eat of it, nor approach it, lest you die**.' **In that hour, the serpent spake accusation against his Creator**, and said to the woman, 'Dying you will not die; for every artificer hateth the son of his art: for it is manifest before THE LORD, that in the day that you eat of it, you will be as the great angels (**ELOHIM**), who are wise to know between good and evil.'"

"**And the woman beheld SAMMAEL, THE ANGEL OF DEATH, and was afraid; yet she knew that the tree was good to eat, and that it was medicine for the enlightenment of the eyes, and desirable tree by means of which to understand. And she took of the fruit, and did eat; and she gave to her husband with her, and he did eat. And the eyes of both were enlightened, and they knew that they were naked, divested of the purple robe in which they had been created**."

According to **The Aramaic Targum**, now we know who the serpent was in The Garden of Eden – it was **SAMMAEL, THE ANGEL OF DEATH**, of whom Eve was afraid, and that he was **EVIL**.

This is confirmed by the following Scriptures:

Ezekiel 28:13 states, "**Thou hast been in Eden The Garden of GOD**; every precious stone *was* thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created."

This Angel was in Eden, The Garden of GOD!

Revelation Chapter 20, Verses 1 and 2 states, "Then I saw an angel coming down out of Heaven, having the key of the bottomless gulf and a great chain in his hand; and he laid hold on **THE DRAGON, THE OLD SERPENT which is THE DEVIL and SATAN** and bound him a thousand years and cast him into the bottomless gulf and shut him up, and sealed it on him that he might not lead the nations astray any more until the thousand years were ended."

He was THE DRAGON, THE OLD SERPENT, who was in Eden, The Garden of GOD, in Genesis Chapter 3, WHICH IS ALSO THE DEVIL, AND SATAN.

So, according to **The Aramaic Targum**, **The SERPENT** was defined as being **SAMMAEL, THE ANGEL OF DEATH**.

According to Ezekiel Chapter 28, Verse 13, this Angelic Being was verified to be in **EDEN, THE GARDEN OF GOD**, and, according to Revelation Chapter 20, Verses 1 and 2, this Angelic Being was **THE DRAGON, THE OLD SERPENT WHICH IS THE DEVIL AND SATAN**.

So now we know from Genesis Chapter 3, Verse 6, that Eve ate of The Fruit of The Tree of The Knowledge of Good and Evil. BUT did she truly eat an apple as we see on the back of an Apple Computer with a bite out of it, OR did something else happen and then Adam participated in that same activity with her afterwards?

The answer to that question can be found in Genesis Chapter 4, Verses 1 and 2, which states, "**AND Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and brought forth Cain, and said, 'I have gotten a man from GOD.' And again, she brought forth his brother Abel…**"

Most scholars acknowledge that there is a problem in both the Hebrew and the Greek translations of Genesis Chapter 4 in all Bibles. However, with that being said, did Adam notice that Eve was pregnant?

We find this same line of thinking with regard to Joseph in **THE PROTEVANGELION**, Chapter 10, Verses 1 through 7, which states:

"And when her (Mary's) sixth month was come, Joseph returned from his building houses abroad, which was his trade, and entering into the house, found the Virgin grown big: Then smiting upon his face, he said, With what face can I look up to the Lord my GOD? Or, what shall I say concerning this young woman? For I received her a Virgin out of the Temple of the Lord my GOD, and have not preserved her such! **Who has thus deceived me? Who has committed this evil in my house, and seducing the Virgin from me, hath defiled her? Is not the history of Adam exactly accomplished in me? For in the very instant of his glory, the SERPENT came and found Eve alone, and SEDUCED HER.** Just after the same manner it has happened to me."

We all know that that was not the case with Mary, but Joseph knew the true history of what had happened to Adam with regard to Eve in the Garden of Eden!

Please turn in your Bibles to Matthew Chapter 1, Verses 18 through 21, which states, "Now the birth of JESUS Christ was on this wise: **When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.** Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily. But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, **Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy**

Ghost. And she shall bring forth a son and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for HE shall save HIS People from their sins."

YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, was conceived by The Holy Ghost, thus making HIM, YAHWEH IN THE FLESH. With regard to Cain, who was his true father?

For that, we turn to **The Aramaic Targum** of Genesis Chapter 4, Verse 1 which states, "**And Adam knew that his wife Eve had conceived from Sammael the Angel of Death, and she became pregnant and bore Cain. And he was like those on high and not like those below. And she said: 'I have got a man from the angel of the Lord**.'"

The Palestinian Targum of Genesis Chapter 4, Verse 1 states, "**And Adam knew his wife Eve, who had desired the Angel; and she conceived, and bare Cain; and she said, I have acquired a man, the angel of the Lord…**"

Tertullian in his treatise, **On Patience**, Chapter 5, Verse 15 states:

"**Having been made pregnant by the seed of the devil…she (Eve) brought forth a son (Cain)**."

In a Jewish Commentary by Pirqei de R. Eliezer, ***Number 21***, he stated, "**The serpent came into her (Eve) and she became pregnant with Cain, as it**

says, 'And the man knew his wife Eve.' What did he know? That she was already pregnant from someone else."

Fourth Maccabees Chapter 18, Verses 7 and 8 states of a heroic woman recalling her life: "**I was a pure virgin and did not go outside my father's house; I guarded the rib that Eve was built from…nor did the Destroyer (Satan), the deceitful serpent, defile the purity of my virginity**."

According to **The Gospel of Philip**, Chapter 61, Verses 5 through 10, "**First ADULTERY came into being, afterward murder. And he (CAIN) was begotten in ADULTERY, for he was the child of the SERPENT. So, he became a murderer, just like his father, and killed his brother (Abel)**."

What does the term, "**adultery**," really mean? According to Webster's 1828 American Dictionary of the English Language, the word, "**Adulterate**" means, "**Tainted with adultery; debased by foreign mixture; to corrupt, debase, or make impure by an admixture of baser materials**."

So, by mixing Angelic Seed with Adamic Seed, it brings about something not of Heaven (born from Above) and not of Earth (born from below); hence, a Bastard! We will talk about this in more detail when we talk about Genesis Chapter 6, The Days of Noah.

The Hebrew word for "**Bastard**" is Strong's #H4464, "**Mamzer**," which means, "**A child from mixed seed; born from an Israelite father and a**

heathen mother." Culture has defined this term as, "**A child born out of wedlock**." Not so…

Deuteronomy Chapter 23, Verse 2 states, "**A bastard shall NOT enter into The Congregation of THE LORD; even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into THE CONGREGATION OF THE LORD**."

So that is why Father YAHWEH kicked Cain out of The Garden of Eden (His Congregation at that time) and marked him for life!

This is also why Father YAHWEH made it **A COMMANDMENT IN STONE for the Israelites** because of what took place in Genesis Chapters 3, 4, and 6, as found in Exodus Chapter 20, Verse 14, "**THOU SHALT NOT COMMIT ADULTERY**."

So, who was the angel who fathered Cain? **SATAN/SAMMAEL, THE ANGEL OF DEATH**. This is Biblically verified with First John Chapter 3, Verses 12 and 13, which stated that, "**CAIN, WHO WAS OF THAT EVIL ONE**."

So, who was **EVIL** in Eden, the Garden of GOD? The Aramaic Targum of Genesis Chapter 3, Verse 1 states, "**And The Serpent was wiser unto <u>EVIL</u> than all the beasts of the field which THE LORD GOD had made**."

And who was the "serpent" in Eden, The Garden of GOD? Revelation Chapter 12, Verse 9 states, "And **THE GREAT DRAGON** was cast out, **that OLD SERPENT WHO IS CALL THE DEVIL AND SATAN** who leadeth the whole world astray," and Chapter 20, Verses 1 and 2 states that it was, "**THE DRAGON, THE OLD SERPENT which is THE DEVIL and SATAN"**

And, from a legal genealogical point of view, Cain has his own separate genealogy, which is found in Genesis Chapter 4, Verses 16 through 24.

Throughout The Old Testament, you can trace Cain's separate Serpent Seed Line, **The Seed of The Serpent**, through The Kenites, The Nephilim, The Canaanites, and The Edomites.

The reason I said the word, separate, is because Adam's Seed Line, **The Seed of The Woman Eve**, is totally different as found in Genesis Chapter 5, and again in Luke Chapter 3, Verses 23 through 38, which legally goes backwards from **YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, THE ONLY BEGOTTEN SON OF GOD, all the way back to SETH, son of ADAM, SON OF GOD**."

In ALL of the genealogies listed in The Bible, it is always the male progenitor of the race being spoken of that is listed with their next of male kin and so forth. Each race listed in The Biblical Genealogies is always listed in relation to Adam's Seed Line.

So, who formed Adam? Genesis Chapter 2, Verse 7 states, "**Then GOD formed ADAM, dust from The Earth, and breathed upon his face a breath of life, and ADAM became A Living Soul**."

According to First Corinthians Chapter 15, Verses 45 and 47 which states, "Thus also it is written, '**THE FIRST MAN ADAM WAS MADE A LIVING SOUL.' THE LATTER ADAM IS A QUICKENING SPIRIT…THE FIRST MAN FROM THE EARTH WAS EARTHY; THE SECOND MAN IS THE LORD FROM HEAVEN."**

So, ADAM was a living soul from The Earth, whereas YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, The Latter ADAM is A Quickening Spirit, THE LORD FROM HEAVEN.

Please always remember First Peter Chapter 5, Verses 8 and 9, which states, "Be sober, be watchful: because **YOUR ADVERSARY THE DEVIL** is walking about, like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour, him you should resist, **STANDING FIRM IN THE FAITH**, knowing that the same kind of sufferings are undergone by your brotherhood in the world."

In other words, please be mindful of your surroundings!

As previously stated, there is only one Hebrew word for **SEED** used throughout The Old Testament, which is the Hebrew word **ZERA**, Strong's No.

H2233, which means, "**figuratively, plant, sowing-time, posterity; carnally, child, fruitful, seedtime, sowing-time**."

You also know that there are a couple of major Greek words for **SEED** used throughout The New Testament, which are **SPERMA**, Strong's No. G4690, which means "**something sown, as in seed including male sperm by implication offspring, specifically a remnant, issue, seed**," and **SPOROS**, Strong's No. G4703, which means "**a scattering of seed, i.e. seed as sown**."

According to **Wilson's Old Testament Word Studies**, the word **SEED** only has two meanings:

> A sowing, seed time, time of sowing, i.e. late in autumn in Palestine; seed, which is scattered, sown, whether of plants, trees, or grain; of what springs from seed sown, filed of grain harvest; crop, produce of field.
>
> **Semen virile, hence children, offspring, posterity; spoken also of one child when an only one; a race, stock family; seed royal; a race of class of men.**

In either sense, **SEED IS SEED**. Whether it is seed sown in the ground to produce food or seed sown in a woman to produce children, **SEED IS SEED**, period. Therefore, there are **The Seed of The Woman (Eve)** running around out there as well as **The Seed of That Evil One** running around out there. **TWO SEEDS**—get used to it.

As Father YAHWEH stated that there were **TWO SEED LINES** in Genesis Chapter 3, Verse 15, so too did YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, state that there were **TWO SEED LINES** clearly in **The Parable of the Wheat and the Darnel/Tares**, as did John the Baptist.

John the Baptist states in Matthew Chapter 3, Verse 12:

"HIS (YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST) winnowing instrument is in HIS Hand. HE will thoroughly clean HIS Floor and gather **HIS Wheat for the granary; but the chaff HE WILL BURN WITH UNQUENCHABLE FIRE**."

Now, please turn in your Bibles to Matthew Chapter 13, Verses 24 through 30 and Verses 36 through 43 wherein YAHSHUA, JESUS the Christ states:

"Another Parable He stated to them, saying, **The Reign of the Heavens may be compared to a man sowing good seed in his field. But when the men were asleep; HIS enemy came and sowed darnel/tares among The Wheat and went away. And when the blade sprang up and put forth the ear, then the darnel/tares appeared. Whereupon the servants of the householder came and said to HIM, MASTER, didst THOU not sow Good Seed in THY Field? Whence then hath it darnel/tares? And HE said to them, An enemy hath done this. Then the servants said to HIM, Is it thy pleasure then that we go and weed it out? And HE said, No. Perhaps in weeding out the darnel/tares you may pull up The Wheat with it. Let them both grow together till The**

Harvest. And at the season for reaping I will say to the reapers, Gather the darnel/tares first and bind it in bundles to be burned; then gather The Wheat into MY Barn."

Now, verses 36 through 43 states:

"Then JESUS dismissed the multitude and went into the house, and HIS Disciples came to HIM and said, Explain to us the parable of the darnel/tares in the field. And HE answering, said to them, **HE who soweth THE GOOD SEED IS THE SON OF MAN. The Field is the World. THE GOOD SEED ARE THE CHILDREN OF THE KINGDOM, and THE DARNEL/TARES ARE THE CHILDREN OF THE EVIL ONE. THE ENEMY WHO SOWED IT IS THE DEVIL. THE HARVEST is the conclusion of THE AGE, and ANGELS ARE THE REAPERS. As the darnel/tares therefore is gathered and burned with fire, so shall it be at The Conclusion of This Age. THE SON OF MAN will send HIS Angels, and They will gather out of HIS Kingdom ALL the stumbling blocks, and the workers of iniquity, and cast them into the fiery furnace. Weeping and gnashing of teeth will be there. THEN SHALL THE RIGHTEOUS SHINE LIKE THE SUN IN THE KINGDOM OF THEIR FATHER. Whoever hath ears to hear, let him hear."**

JESUS even goes further with regard to **The Seed of The Serpent** in Matthew Chapter 15, Verses 13 which states, "**EVERY PLANT WHICH MY**

HEAVENLY FATHER HATH NOT PLANTED, IS TO BE ROOTED UP."

I think we all know what that means…

Remember what First John Chapter 3, Verse 12 states, "For this is the message which you have heard **FROM THE BEGINNING**, that we should love one another, and **NOT BE LIKE CAIN, WHO WAS OF THE EVIL ONE**, and slew his brother. And why did he slay him? Because his own works were **EVIL**, and his brother's **RIGHTEOUS**."

Two or more witnesses according to The Law. **SEED IS SEED**, period. And there are **TWO PHYSICAL SEED LINES ON THIS EARTH**. I wonder who they are? You should be able to figure that out based on what our LORD and SAVIOR and KINSMAN REDEEMER stated in Revelation 2:9 and 3:9…

WORKS CONSULTED FOR CHAPTER 3

ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS OF THE ARAMAIC TARGUMS AND THE BIBLE:

Fenton, Ferrar. **The Holy Bible In Modern English Translated Direct From The Original Hebrew, Chaldee, and Greek Languages**. Merrimac, MA: Destiny Publishers, 1903.

Garcia, Zen. **Aramaic And Palestinian Targum**. Winder, GA: Sacred Word Publishing, 1862.

Lamsa, George M. **The Holy Bible From The Ancient Eastern Text: The Aramaic Of The Peshitta**. New York, NY: Harper One, 1933.

Moffat, James. **The James Moffatt Translation Of The Bible With Concordance**. Grand Rapids, MI: Kregel Publications, 1994.

Stern, David H. **The Jewish Study Bible**. Messianic Jewish Publishers, 1998.

Thomson, Charles. **The English Translation Of The Greek Septuagint**. Philadelphia, PA: Jane Aitken, 1808.

Thomson, Charles. **The English Translation Of The Greek New Testament**. Philadelphia, PA: Jane Aitken, 1808.

World English Bible. Bible Domain Publishing, 2016.

BIBLE DICTIONARIES:

Baker, Warren, and Eugene Carpenter. **The Complete Word Study Dictionary Old Testament**. Chattanooga, TN: AMG Publishers, 2003.

Myers, Allen C. **The Eerdmans Bible Dictionary**. Grand Rapids, MI: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1987.

Mounce, William D. **Mounce's Complete Expository Dictionary Of Old And New Testament Words**. Grand Rapids, MI, 2006.

Zodhiates, Spiros. **The Complete Word Study Dictionary New Testament**. Chattanooga, TN: AMG Publishers, 1993.

OTHER BOOKS CONSULTED ON THE TWO PHYSICAL SEED LINES:

Bristowe, Sydney. **Sargon The Magnificent.** This PDF can be downloaded at: https://newensign.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/04/Sagon.pdf

Comparet, Bertrand L. **The Cain/Satanic Seed Line.** This PDF can be downloaded at: https://docarchive.christogenea.org/Publications/Comparet/The_Cain_Satanic_Seedline.pdf

Comparet, Bertrand L. and Willie Martin. **What Happened To Cain?** This PDF can be downloaded at: https://ia601408.us.archive.org/31/items/what-happened-to-cain/Comparet%2C%20Bertrand%20%26%20Martin%2C%20Willie%20-%20What%20Happened%20to%20Cain.pdf

Emahiser, Clifton A. **Special Notice To All Who Deny Two Seed Lines #1 - #24 and The Two Seed Lines.** These PDFS can be downloaded at: https://emahiser.christogenea.org/two-seedline

Fiser, Jr., John R. **Who Was The Tempter Of The Human Race?** This PDF can be downloaded at: https://christianidentityministries.com/other/Who_Was_The_Tempter.pdf

Garcia, Zen. **Lucifer: Father of Cain**. Self-Published, 2010.

Gayman, Evangelist Daniel Lee. **The Two Seeds Of Genesis 3:15. 1977.**

Halimore, Pastor Mike. **The Apple Story: Genesis 3:15 – The War Between The Children of Light And The Children of Darkness**. Harrison, AK: The American Institute of Theology, 2001.

Mange, Charles Lee. **The Two Seed Lines Of Genesis 3:15.** This PDF can be downloaded at: https://ia601209.us.archive.org/16/items/2seedsgenesis315/The%20Two%20Seeds%20of%20Genesis%203-15%20by%20Charles%20Lee%20Mange.pdf

Martin, Willie. **The Two Seed Lines.** This PDF can be downloaded at: https://israelect.com/reference/WillieMartin/TwoSeedlines-1%20[A].htm

And

https://israelect.com/reference/WillieMartin/Two%20Seedlines-2%20[A].htm

Martin, Willie and Clifton A. Emaheiser. **The Two Seed Line Taught In The Dead Sea Scrolls.** This PDF can be downloaded at: https://newensign.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/10/Willie-Martin-Two-Seedline-Taught-In-Dead-Sea-Scrolls.pdf

Neser, F.W.C. **The Two Seeds Upon Earth.** This PDF can be downloaded at: https://www.christianidentityaustralia.org/reads/Two-Seeds.pdf

Prock, Rev. Dr. Justin G. **Biblical Eschatology: A Study On The End Times And The Exclusiveness Of Israel In The Bible**. Trafford Publishing, 2021.

Weisman, Charles A. **What About The Seed Line Doctrine? A Biblical Examination And Explanation Of The Cain-Satanic Seed Line Doctrine.** This PDF can be downloaded at: https://ia601605.us.archive.org/34/items/what-about-the-seedline-doctrine-by-charles-a.-weisman/WhatAboutTheSeedlineDoctrine-CharlesA.Weisman_text.pdf

CHAPTER 4:
FALLEN ANGELS, WATCHERS, NEPHILIM, GIANTS, AND DEMONS

Now, we are going to talk more about The First Incursion of Satanic Seed Line into Father YAHWEH's Creation, The Garden of Eden, in order to corrupt The Adamic Race as found in Genesis Chapters 3 and 4. We will be addressing this topic using The Biblical Hebrew and Greek terms for "**SEED**," as well as looking at The Aramaic and Palestinian Targums on Genesis Chapters 3 and 4.

Please open your Bibles to Genesis Chapter 3. We will be reading from Charles Thomson's English Translation of The Greek Septuagint, which states:

"NOW the two, both Adam and His Wife were naked, and were not ashamed. But **The Serpent was the wisest of all the beasts on The Earth which THE LORD GOD had made**, and The Serpent said to The Woman, 'Why hath GOD said, you must not eat of every tree of The Garden?' And The Woman said to The Serpent, 'Of the fruit of the trees of The Garden we may eat; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the middle of The Garden, **GOD said, 'You shall not eat of it, nor touch it, that you may not die**.' And The Serpent said to The Woman, 'You will not by death die. For GOD knew that in the day you eat thereof, your eyes would be opened, and you would be like gods knowing good and evil.' And The Woman saw that the tree was good for food; and that it is delightful to see with the eyes; and that to exercise understanding is comely, so

having taken some of the fruit thereof, she ate and gave also to her husband with her."

"And when they had eaten, the eyes of them both were opened, and they perceived that they were naked. And they sewed together fig leaves and made for themselves girdles. And when they heard the sound of THE LORD GOD walking in The Garden in the evening, both Adam and His Wife hid themselves from the presence of THE LORD GOD, among the trees of The Garden."

"And THE LORD GOD called Adam and said to him, '**Adam, where art thou**?' and he said to HIM, 'I heard the sound of THEE walking in The Garden and I was afraid, because I am naked, and I hid myself.' And GOD said to him, '**Who told thee that thou art naked, if so, be thou hast not eaten of the tree of which alone I commanded thee not to eat of this**?' And Adam said, 'The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree and I did eat.' And THE LORD GOD said to the woman, '**Why hast thou done this**?' And the woman said, 'The serpent seduced me and I ate.' And THE LORD GOD said to the serpent, '**Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed from all the cattle and from all the beasts which are upon the earth. Upon thy breast and belly, thou shalt go and shalt eat earth all the days of thy life. And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed. He will wound thy head, and thou wilt wound his heel**.' And to the woman He said, '**I will greatly multiply thy sorrows and thy anguish. With sorrows thou**

shalt bear children and to thy husband shall be thy recourse, and he shall rule over thee.' And to Adam HE said, '**Because thou hast hearkened to the voice of thy wife and eaten of the tree of which alone I commanded thee not to eat, the ground is cursed by thy labors. With sorrows thou shalt eat of it all the days of thy life. Thorns and thistles it shall cause to spring up for thee, and thou shalt eat the herbs of the field. By the sweat of thy face, thou shalt eat thy bread until thou return into the earth out of which thou wast taken; for earth thou art and to earth thou shalt return**.'"

"And Adam called the name of his wife LIFE, [EVE], because she was to be the mother of all the living. And the Lord GOD made for Adam and his wife garments of skin and clothed them. And GOD said, '**Behold Adam was made like one of us to know good and evil. And now perhaps he may stretch forth his hand and take of the Tree of Life and eat, so shall he live forever**.' So, the Lord GOD sent him out of the garden of pleasure to till the ground out of which he was taken. And when He put Adam out, He caused him to dwell over against the garden of pleasure and stationed the Cherubims and the whirling flame of fire to keep the way to the Tree of Life."

Genesis Chapter 3 is by far the most important Chapter in the Bible, and, if this one Chapter is misinterpreted without using a Hebrew, Aramaic, and/or Greek Lexicon, it can change the meaning of the Chapter itself, and skew how you interpret the rest of the Bible.

Most, if not all, pastors have been taught to believe that Eve ate an apple, that she gave it to Adam to eat, which in turn he did, and then sin entered the world, and thus entropy with it. Thus, the countdown to the end of the world began.

Furthermore, they are also taught that **The Seed of the Woman is PHYSICAL**, and that **The Seed of the Serpent is SPIRITUAL in Genesis Chapter 3, Verse 15**. Common sense would dictate that both are either **PHYSICAL** or both are **SPIRITUAL**. Not one of each!

With this in mind, is it physically possible that Eve conceived TWINS (Cain and Abel) from two different fathers? The short answer to this question is YES! What is **SUPERFECUNDATION**?

Superfecundation is the fertilization of two or more ova from the same cycle by sperm from separate acts of sexual intercourse, which can lead to twin babies from two separate biological fathers.

This is how there are TWO PHYSICAL SEEDLINES on this Earth.

Because of what took place in the Garden of Eden, let's take a closer look at Genesis 3:15, also known as The Protoevangelium, which was the First Prophecy found in the Bible, throughout the centuries and see if that Verse has changed in meaning or not:

Charles Thomson's 1808 English Translation of The Greek Septuagint states, using the word, *"***SEED**,":

"And I will put enmity between thee and the woman; and between **thy seed and her seed**. He will wound thy head, and thou wilt wound his heel."

Ferrar Fenton's 1903 The Holy Bible in Modern English Containing the Complete Sacred Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments Translated into English Direct from the Original Hebrew, Chaldee, and Greek states, using the word, "**PROGENY**,":

"I will also cause antagonism between you and the woman, and between **your progeny and her progeny**. He shall wound your head, and you shall wound His heel**."**

James Moffat's 1922 Translation of The Bible states, using the word, "**BROOD**,":

"And I will set a feud between you and woman, between **your brood and hers**: they shall strike at your head, and you shall strike at their heel**."**

George M. Lamsa's 1933 Translation of The Holy Bible from the Ancient Eastern Text using the Aramaic of the Peshitta states, using the word, "**POSTERITY**,":

"And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between **your posterity and her posterity**; her posterity shall tread your head under foot, and you shall strike him in his heel."

The World English Bible (2016) states, using the word, "**OFFSPRING**,":

"I will put hostility between you and the woman, and between **your offspring and her offspring**. He will bruise your head, and you will bruise his heel."

The Complete Jewish Study Bible (2016) states, using the word, "**DESCENDANT**,":

"I will put animosity between you and the woman, and between **your descendant and her descendant**; he will bruise your head, and you will bruise his heel."

You will note that there are six terms used in Genesis 3:15 throughout the past that have the same meaning: **SEED; PROGENY; BROOD; POSTERITY; OFFSPRING; and DESCENDANT**. But let's define these terms according to Noah Webster's 1828 American Dictionary of the English Language:

SEED: **"**Progeny; offspring; children; descendants; as in the seed of Abraham; the seed of David. In this sense, the word is applied to one person, or

to any number collectively, and admits of the plural form; but rarely used in the plural. Race; generation; birth."

PROGENY: **"**Offspring; race; children; descendants of the humankind, or offspring of other animals; as the progeny of a king; the progeny of Adam; the progeny of beasts or fowls."

BROOD: **"**Offspring; progeny; formerly used of human beings in elegant works, and we have brother, from this word; but it is now more generally used in contempt."

POSTERITY: **"**Descendants; children, children's children, etc. indefinitely; the race that proceeds from a progenitor. The whole Adamic race is the posterity of Adam."

OFFSPRING: **"**A child or children; a descendant or descendants, however remote from the stock."

DESCENDANT: "Any person proceeding from an ancestor in any degree; issue; offspring, in the line of generation, ad infinitum. All the Adamites are the descendants of Adam and Eve."

As one can see from these words and their definitions, there is only one meaning: **physical children and/or offspring**. All of the above-referenced words mean the same word: **SEED**.

From a Biblical point of view, according to Mounce's Complete Expository Dictionary of Old & New Testament Words for the Hebrew and Greek words for **SEED**:

SEED (ZERA in the Hebrew, Strong's #2233 used 229 times). The noun **ZERA** generally means "**seed, descendant, offspring**."

SEED (SPERMA) in the Greek, Strong's #4690 used 43 times). The noun **sperma** means "**seed, descendant**."

According to Wilson's Old Testament Word Studies, the Hebrew word, **ZERA**, means:

"Semen, virile, hence children, offspring, posterity."

According to Baker and Carpenter's The Complete Word Study Dictionary Old Testament:

ZERA (Strong's #2233) is a masculine noun meaning: "**sowing, seed, descendants, offspring, children, and posterity."**

According to **Zodhiates' The Complete Word Study Dictionary New Testament:**

SPERMA (Strong's #4690) means "**living beings as the seed of man, i.e., posterity or descendants."**

According to The New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible, the Hebrew word for seed is **zera** (H2233) and the Greek word for seed is **sperma** (G4690) which means:

ZERA: Carnally, child, fruitful.

SPERMA: Seed, including the male sperm; by implication offspring.

According to 1 Timothy 2:13–14, "For Adam was first formed first, then Eve. And Adam was not deceived: but **the woman being deceived was in the transgression**…" In short, Eve sinned.

The word **DECIDED** is Strong's No. G538, **APATAO**, which means "**to cheat, delude—deceive**." So, how was Eve deceived? There is a three-step process according to 1 John 2:16:

For ALL that is in the world,

1. **The lust of the flesh, and**
2. **The lust/desire of the eyes, and**
3. **The pride/pomp of this life,**

are not of the Father but are of the world.

So, who owns this world? **SATAN does! SATANAS** – Strong's #G4567, means, "**Adversary, Accuser, Satan**." Who tempted YAHSHUA, JESUS the Christ, the same way that he tempted Eve in the same three ways?

Satanas the Adversary and Accuser of the Brethren!

Please turn in your Bibles to Matthew Chapter 4, Verses 1 through 11, which states:

"Then JESUS was led up by The Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. And having fasted forty days and forty nights, He was at last hungry.

Whereupon the tempter coming to Him, said, '**If thou art SON OF GOD, command these stones to become loaves**.' In reply to which, JESUS said, '**It is written, 'Man can live not by bread only, but by anything which GOD is please to appoint**.'

Then the devil taketh HIM along to The Holy City and placeth HIM on the Battlement of the Temple, and saith to Him, '**If thou art SON OF GOD, cast THYSELF down; for it is written, 'HE will give HIS Angels a charge concerning THEE, and with Their Hands They will bear THEE up shouldst THOU perchance strike THY Foot against a stone**.'

JESUS said to him, '**It is also written, 'Thou shalt not try THE LORD THY GOD**.'

Again, the devil taketh HIM along with HIM to a very high mountain and pointeth out to HIM **all the kingdoms of the world and the glory of them, and saith to HIM, 'All these I will give THEE if thou wilt prostrate THYSELF and worship me**.'

Whereupon JESUS said to him, '**Begone, Satan: for it is written, 'Thou shalt worship THE LORD THY GOD and serve HIM alone**.'

Then the devil leaveth HIM, and lo! Angels came and ministered to HIM."

You will note that YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, verbally fought off the attack of Satan using THE WORD OF YAHWEH by saying, "**IT IS WRITTEN…**" We can do that too when we are spiritually attacked!

As one can see, Satan never changes his tactics; he just refines them. Satan actually had the gall to use the same attack on YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, as he had done on Eve. How can one be so blinded by arrogance as to think that the same temptations used on a human being could be used on YAHWEH IN THE FLESH? However, if one notices during this give-and-take, YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, never questions Satan's ownership of the world, which ultimately means that Satan is the prince of this world.

So, how did that happen? Well, one just has to go back to the narrative of Genesis Chapter 3, which by the way, sounds like modern-day transhumanism, doesn't it?

Remember, the serpent is the equivalent to deception, while the dragon is equivalent to persecution. If the serpent had approached Adam, who was directly formed by FATHER YAHWEH, WHO had breathed The Breath of Lives in him, this event would not have happened, and Satan would have been dead. However, that is not what happened. Satan approached and attacked "the weaker sex," as women are described by Peter in his First Epistle, Chapter 3, Verse 7.

So, what did Eve ultimately do?

When the woman [Eve]:

1. Saw that the tree was good for food; and that
2. It is delightful to see with the eyes; and that
3. To exercise understanding is comely,
4. So having taken some of the fruit thereof,
5. She ate and
6. Gave also to her husband with her.
7. And when they had eaten, the eyes of them both were opened, and
8. They perceived that they were naked.

Thus, this was why the apostle John warned against **the wiles of the devil and the world.** And thus, The Second Law of Thermodynamics, **ENTROPY**, entered The Garden of Eden, and ultimately The Adamic World at large. And Adam blamed YAHWEH stating, "The woman whom Thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat." In turn, Eve blamed the Serpent stating, "**The serpent SEDUCED me, and I ate**."

So, one can see that Satan had a three-step plan:

Introduce doubt

Introduce denial

Introduce rationalization

According to First John Chapter 3, Verses 12 and 13 which states, "For this is the message which you have heard from the beginning that we should love one another, and **not be like Cain, who was OF THE EVIL ONE and slew his brother. And why did he slay him? Because his own works were EVIL, and his brother's RIGHTEOUS.***"*

Was Adam "**THE EVIL ONE**"? Before we answer that question, let's take a look at what **The Aramaic and Palestinian Targum** of Genesis Chapter 3, which was first written in Aramaic by Israelites during The Babylonian

Captivity around 515 B.C. and was later translated into English and published by J.W. Etheridge in 1862, has to say on this issue:

"**And the serpent was wiser unto <u>EVIL</u> than all the beasts of the field which THE LORD GOD had made**. And he said to the woman, 'Is it truth that THE LORD GOD hath said, '**You shall not eat of every tree of The Garden**?' And the woman said to the serpent, 'From the rest of the fruits of the trees of the garden we have power to eat; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of The Garden THE LORD hath said, '**You shall not eat of it, nor approach it, lest you die**.' **In that hour, the serpent spake accusation against his Creator**, and said to the woman, 'Dying you will not die; for every artificer hateth the son of his art: for it is manifest before THE LORD, that in the day that you eat of it, **<u>you will be as the great angels, who are wise to know between good and evil</u>**.'"

"**And the woman beheld <u>SAMMAEL, THE ANGEL OF DEATH</u>, and was afraid; yet she knew that the tree was good to eat, and that it was medicine for the enlightenment of the eyes, and desirable tree by means of which to understand. And she took of the fruit, and did eat; and she gave to her husband with her, and he did eat. And the eyes of both were enlightened, and they knew that they were naked, divested of the purple robe in which they had been created**."

According to **The Aramaic Targum**, now we know who the serpent was in The Garden of Eden – it was **SAMMAEL, THE ANGEL OF DEATH**, of whom Eve was afraid, and that he was **EVIL**.

This is confirmed by the following Scriptures:

Ezekiel 28:13 states, "**Thou hast been in Eden The Garden of GOD**; every precious stone *was* thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created."

This Angel was in Eden, The Garden of GOD!

Revelation Chapter 20, Verses 1 and 2 states, "Then I saw an angel coming down out of Heaven, having the key of the bottomless gulf and a great chain in his hand; and he laid hold on **THE DRAGON, THE OLD SERPENT which is THE DEVIL and SATAN** and bound him a thousand years and cast him into the bottomless gulf and shut him up, and sealed it on him that he might not lead the nations astray any more until the thousand years were ended."

He was THE DRAGON, THE OLD SERPENT, who was in Eden, The Garden of GOD, in Genesis Chapter 3, WHICH IS ALSO THE DEVIL, AND SATAN.

Here's something to think about:

Since SATAN/SAMMAEL have physical mixed seeded children (THE TARES) on this Earth and by using the chronology according to The 1808 Septuagint, is it possible that SATAN/SAMMAEL have power over his/their physical mixed seeded children (THE TARES) to do his/their will on this Earth? IF we look at TARTARIA as The Millennial Reign of YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, on this Earth, according to Revelation 20:1-3 and the possibility that THAT ended in the 1700's when The Rothschilds came to power, is that when Revelation 20:7-10 kicked in and they implemented "their" Satanic Agenda, i.e., Albert Pike's 1871 "Letter to Guiseppe Manzini," "The Protocols of The Learned Elders of Zion," "The Communist Manifesto," and "The Secret Covenant Against Humanity," which will ultimately lead to The War of Gog and Magog in Ezekiel 38 and 39?

Please go to my website: https://drjustinprock.com and look for Episode 7 with Dr. Sherri Tenpenny on Great Deceptions in The Bible…

II Esdras 6:9 states:

"FOR ESAU IS THE END OF THIS AGE, AND JACOB IS THE BEGINNING OF THE AGE THAT FOLLOWS."

Just thinking out loud…curious…

So, according to **The Aramaic Targum**, the **SERPENT** was defined as being **SAMMAEL, THE ANGEL OF DEATH**.

According to Ezekiel Chapter 28, Verse 13, this Angelic Being was verified to be in **EDEN, THE GARDEN OF GOD**, and, according to Revelation Chapter 20, Verses 1 and 2, this "Angelic Being" was **THE DRAGON, THE OLD SERPENT WHICH IS THE DEVIL AND SATAN**.

So now we know from Genesis Chapter 3, Verse 6, that Eve ate of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. BUT did she truly eat an apple as we see on the back of an Apple Computer with a bite out of it, OR did something else happen and then Adam participated in that same activity with her afterwards?

The answer to that question can be found in Genesis Chapter 4, Verses 1 and 2, which states, "AND **Adam knew Eve his wife**, and she conceived and brought forth Cain, and said, '**I have gotten a man from GOD**.' And again, she brought forth his brother Abel…'"

Most scholars acknowledge that there is a problem in both The Hebrew and The Greek Translations of Genesis Chapter 4 in all Bibles. However, with that being said, did Adam notice that Eve was pregnant?

We find this same line of thinking with regard to Joseph in **The Protoevangelion**, Chapter 10, Verses 1 through 7, which states:

"And when her (Mary's) sixth month was come, Joseph returned from his building houses abroad, which was his trade, and entering into the house, found The Virgin grown big: Then smiting upon his face, he said, With what face can I look up to THE LORD MY GOD? Or, what shall I say concerning this young woman? For I received her a Virgin out of THE TEMPLE OF THE LORD MY GOD and have not preserved her such! **Who has thus deceived me? Who has committed this EVIL in my house, and SEDUCING The Virgin from me, hath DEFILED her? Is not The History of ADAM exactly accomplished in me? For in the very instant of his glory, THE SERPENT came and found Eve alone, and SEDUCED HER.** Just after the same manner it has happened to me."

We all know that that was not the case with Mary, but Joseph knew the true history of what had happened to Adam with regard to Eve in The Garden of Eden!

Please turn in your Bibles to Matthew Chapter 1, Verses 18 through 21, which states, "Now the birth of JESUS CHRIST was on this wise: **When as HIS mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of THE HOLY GHOST.** Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily. But while he thought on these things, behold, THE ANGEL OF THE LORD appeared unto him in a dream, saying, **Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her**

is OF THE HOLY GHOST. And she shall bring forth a son and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for HE shall save HIS People from THEIR sins."

YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, was conceived by THE HOLY GHOST, thus making HIM YAHWEH IN THE FLESH. With regard to Cain, who was his true father?

For that, we turn to **The Aramaic Targum** of Genesis Chapter 4, Verse 1 which states, "**And Adam knew that his wife Eve had conceived from SAMMAEL THE ANGEL OF DEATH, and she became pregnant and bore CAIN. And he was like those on high and not like those below. And she said: 'I have got a man from The Angel of THE LORD**.'"

The Palestinian Targum of Genesis Chapter 4, Verse 1 states, "**And Adam knew his wife Eve, who had desired The Angel; and she conceived, and bare Cain; and she said, I have acquired a man, The Angel of THE LORD…**"

Tertullian in his treatise, **On Patience**, Chapter 5, Verse 15 states:

"**Having been made pregnant by the seed of the devil…she (Eve) brought forth a son (Cain)**."

In a Jewish Commentary by Pirqei de R. Eliezer, Number 21, he stated, "**THE SERPENT came into her (Eve) and she became pregnant with Cain,**

as it says, 'And the man knew his wife Eve.' What did he know? <u>That she was already pregnant from someone else</u>."

Fourth Maccabees Chapter 18, Verses 7 and 8 states of a heroic woman recalling her life: "**I was a pure virgin and did not go outside my father's house; I guarded The Rib that Eve was built from…nor did THE DESTROYER (SATAN), THE DECEITFUL SERPENT, DEFILE THEPRITY OF MY VIRGINITY**."

According to **The Gospel of Philip**, Chapter 61, Verses 5 through 10, "**First <u>ADULTERY</u> came into being, afterward <u>MURDER</u>. And he (CAIN) was begotten in <u>ADULTERY</u>, for he was THE CHILD OF THE SERPENT. SO, HE BECAME A MURDERER, JUST LIKE HIS FATHER, AND KILLED HIS BROTHER (ABEL)."**

What does the term, "**ADULTERY**," really mean? According to Webster's 1828 **American Dictionary of the English Language**, the word, "**ADULTERATE**" means, "**<u>Tainted with adultery; debased by foreign mixture; to corrupt, debase, or make impure by an admixture of baser materials</u>**."

So, by mixing Angel Seed with Adamic Seed, it brings about something not of Heaven (Born from Above) and not of Earth (born from below); hence, a

BASTARD! We will talk about this in more detail when we talk about Genesis Chapter 6, **THE DAYS OF NOAH**.

The Hebrew word for "**BASTARD**" is Strong's #H4464, "**MAMZER**," which means, "**A CHILD FROM MIXED SEE; BORN FROM AN ISRAELITE FATHER AND A HEATHEN MOTHER."** Culture has defined this term as, "**a child born out of wedlock**." Not so…

Deuteronomy Chapter 23, Verse 2 states, "**A BASTARD SHALL NOT ENTER INTO THE CONGREGATION OF THE LORD; EVEN TO HIS TENTH GENERATION SHALL HE NOT ENTER INTO THE CONGREGATION OF THE LORD**."

So that is why Father YAHWEH kicked Cain out of the Garden of Eden (His Congregation at that time) and marked him for life!

This is also why FATHER YAHWEH made it a **COMMANDMENT IN STONE FOR THE ISRAELITES** because of what took place in Genesis Chapters 3, 4, and 6, as found in Exodus Chapter 20, Verse 14, "**THOU SHALT NOT COMMIT ADULTERY**."

So, who was THE ANGEL who fathered Cain? **SATAN/SAMMAEL, THE ANGEL OF DEATH**. This is Biblically verified with I John Chapter 3, Verses 12 and 13, which stated that, "**CAIN, WHO WAS OF THAT EVIL ONE**."

So, who was **EVIL** in Eden, The Garden of GOD? **The Aramaic Targum** of Genesis Chapter 3, Verse 1 states, "**AND THE SERPENT WAS WISER UNTO EVIL than all the beasts of the field which THE LORD GOD had made**."

And who was **"THE SERPENT**" in Eden, The Garden of GOD? Revelation Chapter 12, Verse 9 states, "**And THE GREAT DRAGON was cast out, that OLD SERPENT WHO IS CALL THE DEVIL AND SATAN who leadeth the whole world astray**," and Chapter 20, Verses 1 and 2 states that it was, "**THE DRAGON, THE OLD SERPENT WHICH IS THE DEVIL AND SATAN"**

And, from a legal genealogical point of view, Cain has his own separate genealogy, which is found in Genesis Chapter 4, Verses 16 through 24.

Throughout the Old Testament, you can trace Cain's separate Serpent Seed Line, **"THE SEED OF THE SERPENT**," through **THE KENITES**, **THE NEPHILIM**, **THE CANAANITES**, and **THE EDOMITES**.

The reason I said the word, separate, is because Adam's Seed Line, **THE SEED OF THE WOMAN, EVE,** is totally different as found in Genesis Chapter 5, and again in Luke Chapter 3, Verses 23 through 38, which legally goes backwards from **YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, THE ONLY**

BEGOTTEN SON OF GOD, all the way back to SETH, son of ADAM, SON OF GOD."

In ALL of the genealogies listed in the Bible, it is always the male progenitor of the race being spoken of that is listed with their next of male kin and so forth. Each race listed in the Biblical genealogies is always listed in relation to Adam's Seed Line.

So, who formed THE ADAM? Genesis Chapter 2, Verse 7 states, "**Then GOD formed Adam, dust from The Earth, and breathed upon his face A Breath of Life, and Adam became A Living Soul**."

According to First Corinthians Chapter 15, Verses 45 and 47 which states, "Thus also it is written, '**The first man ADAM was made A Living Soul.' The latter Adam is A Quickening Spirit…The first man from The Earth was Earthy; The Second Man is THE LORD FROM HEAVEN**."

So, Adam was a living soul from the Earth, whereas **YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, THE LATTER ADAM, IS A QUICKENING SPIRIT, THE LORD FROM HEAVEN**.

Please always remember First Peter Chapter 5, Verses 8 and 9, which states, "**Be sober, be watchful: because YOUR ADVERSARY THE DEVIL is walking about, like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour, him you**

should resist, STANDING FIRM IN THE FAITH, knowing that the same kind of sufferings are undergone by your brotherhood in the world."

In other words, please be mindful of your surroundings!

As previously stated, there is only one Hebrew word for **SEED** used throughout The Old Testament, which is the Hebrew word **ZERA**, Strong's No. H2233, which means, "**Figuratively, plant, sowing-time, posterity; carnally, child, fruitful, seedtime, sowing-time**."

You also know that there are a couple of major Greek words for **SEED** used throughout The New Testament, which are **SPERMA**, Strong's No. G4690, which means "**Something sown, as in seed including male sperm by implication offspring, specifically a remnant, issue, seed**," and **SPOROS**, Strong's No. G4703, which means "**A scattering of seed, i.e. seed as sown**."

According to **Wilson's Old Testament Word Studies**, the word **SEED** only has two meanings:

> A sowing, seed time, time of sowing, i.e. late in autumn in Palestine; seed, which is scattered, sown, whether of plants, trees, or grain; of what springs from seed sown, filed of grain harvest; crop, produce of field.

Semen virile, hence children, offspring, posterity; spoken also of one child when an only one; a race, stock family; seed royal; a race of class of men.

In either sense, **SEED IS SEED**. Whether it is seed sown in the ground to produce food or seed sown in a woman to produce children, **SEED IS SEED**, period. Therefore, there are **The Seed of The Woman (Eve)** running around out there as well as **The Seed of That Evil One** running around out there. **TWO SEEDS**—get used to it.

As FATHER YAHWEH stated that there were **TWO SEED LINES** in Genesis Chapter 3, Verse 15, so too did YAHSHUA, JESUS the Christ, state that there were **TWO SEED LINES** clearly in **The Parable of The Wheat and The Darnel/Tares**, as did John the Baptist.

John the Baptist states in Matthew Chapter 3, Verse 12:

"HIS (YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST) winnowing instrument is in His Hand. HE will thoroughly clean HIS Floor and gather **HIS Wheat** for the granary; but **The Chaff HE WILL BURN WITH UNQUENCHABLE FIRE**."

Now, please turn in your Bibles to Matthew Chapter 13, Verses 24 through 30 and Verses 36 through 43 wherein YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST states:

"Another Parable HE stated to them, saying, **The Reign of the Heavens may be compared to A MAN sowing Good Seed in HIS Field. But when The Men were asleep; HIS enemy came and sowed darnel/tares among The Wheat and went away. And when the blade sprang up and put forth the ear, then the darnel/tares appeared. Whereupon The Servants of THE HOUSEHOLDER came and said to HIM, MASTER, didst thou not sow Good Seed in THY Field? Whence then hath it darnel/tares? And HE said to them, An enemy hath done this. Then The Servants said to HIM, Is it THY Pleasure then that We go and weed it out? And HE said, No. Perhaps in weeding out the darnel/tares you may pull up The Wheat with it. Let them both grow together till The Harvest. And at The Season for reaping I will say to The Reapers, Gather the darnel/tares first and bind it in bundles to be burned; then gather The Wheat into MY Barn**."

Now, verses 36 through 43 states:

"Then JESUS dismissed the multitude and went into the house, and HIS Disciples came to HIM and said, Explain to us The Parable of The Darnel/Tares in The Field. And HE answering, said to them, **HE Who soweth THE GOOD SEED IS THE SON OF MAN. The Field is the World. THE GOOD SEED ARE THE CHILDREN OF THE KINGDOM, and THE DARNEL/TARES ARE THE CHILDREN OF THE EVIL ONE. THE ENEMY WHO SOWED IT IS THE DEVIL. The Harvest is The Conclusion of The Age, and Angels**

are The Reapers. As the darnel/tares therefore is gathered and burned with fire, so shall it be at The Conclusion of This Age. THE SON OF MAN will send HIS Angel, and They will gather out of HIS Kingdom ALL the stumbling blocks, and the workers of iniquity, and cast them into the fiery furnace. Weeping and gnashing of teeth will be there. Then shall The Righteous shine like the sun in The Kingdom of Their Father. Whoever hath ears to hear, let him hear."

JESUS even goes further with regard to **The Seed of The Serpent** in Matthew Chapter 15, Verses 13 which states, "**EVERY PLANT WHICH MY HEAVENLY FATHER HATH NOT PLANTED, IS TO BE ROOTED UP**." I think we all know what that means…

Remember what First John Chapter 3, Verse 12 states, "For this is the message which you have heard **FROM THE BEGINNING**, that we should love one another, and **NOT BE LIKE CAIN, WHO WAS OF THE EVIL ONE**, and slew his brother. And why did he slay him? Because his own works were **EVIL**, and his brother's **RIGHTEOUS**."

Two or more witnesses according to the Law. **SEED IS SEED**, period. And there are **TWO PHYSICAL SEEDLINES ON THIS EARTH**. I wonder who they are? You should be able to figure that out based on what our LORD and SAVIOR stated in Revelation 2:9 and 3:9…

WORKS CONSULTED FOR CHAPTER 4

ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS OF THE ARAMAIC TARGUMS AND THE BIBLE:

Fenton, Ferrar. **The Holy Bible In Modern English Translated Direct From The Original Hebrew, Chaldee, and Greek Languages**. Merrimac, MA: Destiny Publishers, 1903.

Garcia, Zen. **Aramaic And Palestinian Targum**. Winder, GA: Sacred Word Publishing, 1862.

Lamsa, George M. **The Holy Bible From The Ancient Eastern Text: The Aramaic Of The Peshitta**. New York, NY: Harper One, 1933.

Thomson, Charles. **The English Translation Of The Greek Septuagint**. Philadelphia, PA: Jane Aitken, 1808.

Thomson, Charles. **The English Translation Of The Greek New Testament**. Philadelphia, PA: Jane Aitken, 1808.

BIBLE CONCORDANCES AND DICTIONARIES:

Baker, Warren, and Eugene Carpenter. **The Complete Word Study Dictionary Old Testament**. Chattanooga, TN: AMG Publishers, 2003.

Myers, Allen C. **The Eerdmans Bible Dictionary**. Grand Rapids, MI: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1987.

Mounce, William D. **Mounce's Complete Expository Dictionary Of Old And New Testament Words**. Grand Rapids, MI, 2006.

Strong, James. **The New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of The Bible**. Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 1990.

Zodhiates, Spiros. **The Complete Word Study Dictionary New Testament**. Chattanooga, TN: AMG Publishers, 1993.

OTHER BOOKS CONSULTED ON FALLEN ANGELS, WATCHERS, NEPHILIM, GIANTS, AND DEMONS:

Anonymous. **Giants In The Bible.** Please download the following link: https://www.christianidentityaustralia.org/reads/Giants-Bible.pdf

CHAPTER 5:
"JEWS" AND "GENTILES"

Now, we are going to define what a "**JEW**" and a "**GENTILE**" are from a Biblical Perspective, as well as what a "**JEW**" and a "**GENTILE**" are not. I will be using The King James Bible, Charles' Thomson's English Translation of the Greek Septuagint and The Greek New Testament, as well as Ben Williams' Kingdom Bible Study Workbook and The New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible.

When we establish the exclusive nature of **ISRAEL** as being **A Holy (Set-Apart) People** (**AM** in the Hebrew and **LAOS** in the Greek) among all the other people groups listed in the Bible, we find conflicts with the common belief about "**JEWS AND GENTILES**." The common teaching is that "**THE JEWS**" are ISRAEL and that "**THE GENTILES**" are everyone else. The two views are against each other; one cannot be held together with the other because we will show that "**THE JEWS**" cannot equate to all ISRAEL and that some "**GENTILES**" may be Israelites in Scripture. Because the traditional teaching is so ingrained in Bible commentaries, concordances, dictionaries, books, and people's minds, it is very hard for anyone brought up with this belief to shake it off.

Accordingly, we will make an examination of both the words "**JEWS**" and "**GENTILES**" as used in Scripture.

That there are two parties in The New Testament does not mean to say that the two parties have to be Jews and Gentiles in the way that this is taught. Rather, the existence of the two parties confirms what is taught in The Law, The Psalms, and the Prophets about The Division of ISRAEL into Two Kingdoms from which arose The Ten-Tribed House of ISRAEL in the North and The Two-Tribed House of JUDAH in the South. These Two Houses are shown in prophecy to be a continual vexation to each other, with a wall of partition between them, until they are reconciled together under the New Testament as stated in Isaiah Chapter 11, Verse 13:

"**And the envy of EPHRAIM shall be taken away; and the enemies of JUDA shall be destroyed: EPHRAIM shall not envy JUDA; nor shall JUDA vex EPHRAIM."**

SO, WHERE DID THE WORD, "JEW," COME FROM?

In the King James Version, the first occurrence of the word, "**JEW**," is found in Second Kings Chapter 16, Verse 6, which states, "At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave **THE JEWS** from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath and dwelt there unto this day."

According to Strong's Concordance, the Hebrew word for "**JEW**" is #H3064, **YEHUDIY**, which means, "**JUDAHITE, OR OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH**." Strong's Concordance indicates that this Hebrew word comes from #H3063, **YEHUDAH**, which means, "**JUDAH**."

Because of the sins of King Solomon, Father YAHWEH split The Nation of ISRAEL into two: The Northern Ten-Tribed House of ISRAEL with its capital in Samaria; and the Southern Two-Tribed House of JUDAH with its capital in Jerusalem.

The Northern Kingdom of ISRAEL consisted of The Tribes of Asher, Dan, Ephraim, Gad, Issachar, Manasseh, Naphtali, Reuben, Simeon, and Zebulun and half of the Levites, who were Priests, and was first ruled by Jeroboam. This Northern Kingdom was always referred to as "ISRAEL" and "EPHRAIM," and were known only as "ISRAELITES" or "EPHRAIMITES," during this time period.

The Southern Kingdom of JUDAH consisted of The Tribes of JUDAH, Benjamin, and half of The Levites, who were Priests, and was first ruled by Rehoboam. This Southern Kingdom was always referred to as "JUDAH," and were always known as "JUDAHITES" during this time period.

Ezra Chapter 5, Verse 1, states, "Then the prophets, Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto **the Jews that were in JUDAH** and Jerusalem in the name of THE GOD of ISRAEL, even unto them."

The term, "**JEWS**," is Strong's #H3062, **YEHUAIY**, which means, "**JUDAHITES**." The term, "**JUDAH**," is Strong's #H3061, **YEHUD**, which means, "**JUDAH**."

However, in Ezra Chapter 5, Verse 8, which states, "Be it known unto the king, that we went into **The Province of Judea**, to THE HOUSE OF THE

GREAT GOD, which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands."

The term, "**JUDEA**," is Strong's #H3061, **YEHUD**, which means, "**JUDAH**." There is a translation problem with The King James Translation of The Bible, as well as a historical issue to address.

In Ezra Chapter 5, Verse 8, **JUDEA should be JUDAH**.

With regard to the historical issue, John Hyrcanus (164 B.C. to 104 B.C.), ruled The Hasmonean Dynasty as a Ruler and High Priest of "ISRAEL." According to Josephus' **Antiquities of the Jews** 13.257, Hyrcanus conquered Idumea, which is Greek for Edom, and forced them to convert to his religion, as well as be circumcised. Therefore, when **JUDAH** conquered **IDUMEA**, the country became known as "**JUDEA**." It was no longer known as **JUDAH**.

So, the translators of the King James Bible in Ezra Chapter 5, Verse 8, made a mistake. It should have been "**JUDAH**," not "**JUDEA**." Also, in Ezra Chapter 4, Verses 12 and 23, and Ezra Chapter 5, Verses 1 and 5, the Hebrew word, **YEHUDAY** (Strong's #H3062) is incorrectly translated as "**JEW**" by the King James' translators. Based on the Hebrew, the term, "**JEW**," did not exist during the time of Ezra. In all actuality, the term, "**JEW**," did not exist until Rome ruled The Nation of Judea, under Herod the Great, **King of "the Jews."** Throughout The Book of Ezra, the translation should have been either "**JUDAH**" or "**JUDAHITE**."

In the New Testament, the word, "**JEW(S)**," is Strong's #G2453, **IOUDAIOS**, which means, "**JUDEAN OR INHABITANT OF JUDEA**." Everyone who lived in Judea was called a Judean. So, if we are to use the word, "**JEW**," or "**JEWISH**," while reading The New Testament, we must remember that it is a slang term for "**JUDEAN**," and always means "**AN INHABITANT OF JUDEA**" or "an adherent of Judaism." It does not mean "**A MEMBER OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH**." In the New Testament, the term, "**Jew**," is a national/religious term, not a racial term.

To be clear, the Judahites who stayed in Babylon during their 70 Year Captivity from 606 B.C. to 536 B.C., and decided to live there afterwards, learned the "oral traditions of the Elders," and converted to the new religion called "**JUDAISM**," which comes from Strong's #G2454, **IOUDISMOS**, which means, "Judaism, the Jewish faith." Adherents to "**JUDAISM**" were thus known as "**JEWS**." You will note that in the Gospels, YAHSHUA, JESUS the Christ, condemned the Pharisees who taught "**THE TRADITIONS OF THE ELDERS/JUDAISM**" to the Judeans, instead of **THE LAWS OF FATHER YAHWEH**, when HE was on this Earth the first time.

NOW, WHERE DID THE WORD, "GENTILE," COME FROM?

The word, "**GENTILE**," originated from **The Latin Vulgate** translation, where the Roman doctrine said that The Roman Catholic Church had become the ISRAEL of The Bible. Even more recently, Pope Pius the 11TH reinforced this, saying, "Spiritually, we Christians are Semites." The inference of the word,

"**GENTILE**," in the Roman Catholic context is **one who is not of Rome**. In the English translations that are based on **The Latin Vulgate**, this Latin word has carried on with a similar meaning but instead of meaning, but instead of meaning **not of Rome**, it has become to mean **not of ISRAEL**. In the minds of those to whom Rome and ISRAEL are synonymous, there is no difference; to be of the Roman Catholic Church is to belong to and to be part of ISRAEL. Rome has accommodated all races who could buy citizenship. (Who is doing this very same thing today?) Rome calls herself a "universal" church with a "universal" pontiff and is the originator of both ancient and modern universalism in the "Christian" religion.

But unfortunately, translators have transliterated the Latin word, "**GENTILE**," into their versions, and it has carried forward even into recent translations. By transliterating the Latin form, it has allowed the scope for the idea that it refers to Roman and non-Roman to continue. Switch "Roman" to "ISRAEL," because Rome said she was ISRAEL, and we then find how Rome expressed the two parties as "ISRAEL" and "non-ISRAEL." This has continued even to this day. This doctrine has found its way into Bible Commentaries and Dictionaries, and through these media, most Christians are still influenced.

The Latin meaning of "**GENTILES**" is confusing in its own right – it does not mean "nations." The Latin noun, "**GEN**," means "**A NATION**" and is equivalent to "**ETHNOS**." However, the word, "**GENTILES**," does not come

from the noun, but from the adjective, "**GENTILIS**," which means, "**OF OR BEGINNING TO A NATION**."

In his Epistles, Paul did not write to nations as a whole, but to individuals within or belonging to other nations. As all his writings were to Israelites, he used the word, **ETHNOS**, to refer to **HIS OUTCAST KINSMEN OF ISRAEL** because that is how they were addressed in The Old Testament Scriptures. (Please see Genesis 19:4-6; 18:18; Deuteronomy 32:41 where the word, "with," is NOT in the Hebrew Masoretic Text); Psalms 22:27-28, 57:9, 67:4, 81:8, 108:3, 117:1, Isaiah 5:26, 11:12, 34:1, and Jeremiah 1:5, 10).

The Latin distorts and obscures these facts, and we need to check its context every time it appears in the Biblical Text.

HOW THE WORD, "GENTILE," IS MISUSED.

In both the Hebrew and the Greek, there is no word even approaching the way "**GENTILE**" is used today. In the concordances, we can see the influences of the religious teaching of the day and age where the Roman influence is manifest.

Strong's #H1471 is "**GOY or GOI in the singular; GOYIM in the plural**;" which means, **"A FOREIGN NATION, HENCE A GENTILE, ALSO A TROOP OF ANIMALS, OR A FLIGHT OF LOCUST, HEATHEN**."

Strong's #G1484 is "**ETHNOS; ETHNE in the plural**;" which means, **"A RACE, AS OF THE SAME HABIT, THAT IS, A TRIBE, SPECIFICALLY**

A FOREIGN NON-JEWISH ONE USUALLY BY IMPLICATION PAGAN, GENTILE, HEATHEN, NATION, PEOPLE."

We must remember that concordances give usage rather than definitions, but within these, we can see part of the true meaning like "**OF THE SAME HABIT AND TRIBE**." The lexicons are more definitive:

According to Thayer, **GENTILE is "A MULTITUDE WHETHER OF MEN OR BEASTS ASSOCIATED OR LIVING TOGETHER…OF THE SAME NATURE OR GENUS."**

According to Vine, **GENTILE "DENOTES FIRSTLY A MULTITUDE OR COMPANY, THEN A MULTITUDE OF PEOPLE OOF THE SAME NATURE OR GENUS."** It is used in the singular of the Jews for example in Luke 7:5, 23:2; and John 11:48, 50-52."

Vine goes on to show that "Gentile is used in Scripture of both Jew and non-Jews. Strong and Vine use the word, "**JEW**," for "**ISRAEL**" after the understanding of the periods.

HOW THE HEBREW AND GREEK WORDS ARE TRANSLATED.

Now, let's look at the words translated as "**GENTILE**" in the King James Version of the Bible and immediately, something strange will be seen:

In the Hebrew, the words for **GENTILE are:**

"GOWRY, GOI, and GOYIM" and are used 374 times as "**NATIONS**," 143 times as "**HEATHEN**," 30 times as "**GENTILE**," and 11 times as "**PEOPLE**."

In the Greek, the word for **GENTILE are:**

"ETHNOS and ETHNE" and are used 64 times as "**NATIONS**," 5 times as "**HEATHEN**," 93 times as "**GENTILE**," and 2 times as "**PEOPLE**."

In the Books of Romans and Galatians, the word for **GENTILE is HELLEN** and is used 35 times as "**GENTILE**," wherein the proper translation of the word is "**GREEK**," ONLY.

Let us look at some Old Testament Scriptures where the words, **GOWY**, **GOI**, and **GOYIM** are used. If we apply the logic concerning **GENTILES** for these verses, we can see the ridiculous conclusion that could be reached. Remember that **GOI** and **ETHNOS** are used for **ISRAEL** as well as other races.

Genesis Chapter 12, Verses 1 and 2 state, "Now THE LORD had said unto Abram…and I will make of thee a great nation."

Genesis Chapter 17, Verse 5 states, "A father of many nations have I made thee."

Did Father YAHWEH make a great non-ISRAEL "**GENTILE**" nation out of Abraham, and did Abraham father many Gentiles? Was the great nation other than ISRAEL?

Genesis Chapter 25, Verse 23 states, "And THE LORD said unto her (Rebekah), Two nations are in thy womb."

Could Rebekah have known that what would become Two Non-ISRAEL "GENTILES" were in her womb?

Genesis Chapter 48, Verse 19 states, "And his seed shall become a multitude of nations."

There is no evidence in Scripture that **EPHRAIM** would produce a lot of non-Israelite nations.

Genesis Chapter 46, Verse 3 states, "And he said, I AM GOD, THE GOD of thy father (ISAAC): fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation."

Could The Sons of Jacob be Non-ISRAEL "**GENTILES**"?

Jeremiah Chapter 31, Verse 36 states, "If those ordinances (The Sun and The Moon) depart from before ME, saith THE LORD, then The Seed of ISRAEL shall also cease from being A Nation before ME forever."

As the word for "nation" is the same as that translated "**GENTILE**," we could equally read The Seed of ISRAEL shall not cease from being Gentiles before ME. We could even say ISRAEL would not cease from being heathen. This is absurd!

When we consider the word **Ethnos**, which is sometimes translated "**GENTILES**" in The New Testament, we have another block of translations among which we could make transpositions. The consequences are equally absurd!

Luke Chapter 7, Verse 5 states, "For he loved our nation and has built for us a synagogue."

Would that section of Jewry be pleased if the centurion had built a synagogue for the so-called **Gentiles** or **the heathen**? "**NATION**" is the word **ETHNOS**.

Luke Chapter 23, Verse 2 states, "We found this fellow perverting the nation."

Would "**THE JEWS**" care so much if **YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST**, was perverting the "**GENTILES**"?

John Chapter 11, Verse 48 states, "The Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation."

For the Romans to come to Judea and take away "our" Gentiles gets a little silly!

John Chapter 11, Verses 49 and 50 state, "Ye know nothing at all, nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not."

Caiaphas did not know that the word **ETHNOS** would be translated as "**GENTILE**" and "**HEATHEN**," and note that he used "**NATION**" in the singular. **YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, did die for HIS SHEEP, which THE FATHER had given HIM and only that MANY. HE gave HIMSELF as "A RANSOM FOR MANY," but not everyone on the Earth. It has been explained that THE LAW AND COVENANTS WERE GIVEN TO THE SEED OF JACOB/ISRAEL ONLY!**

IS POPULAR "THEOLOGY" ABOUT "GENTILES" CORRECT?

We have already commented on the origin of the word, "**GENTILE**." We have pointed out that there appears to be no evidence that The Apostles could properly distinguish between Israelites and non-Israelites in the nations to which they went. Hence, the message had to be taken to The Nations for The Message to reach "**ALL MEN**" of The Descendants of The Outcast Israelites. These **MEN** had the capacity to believe FATHER YAHWEH and as such could accept THE "GOOD NEWS" and be reinstated as FATHER YAHWEH's PEOPLE as stated in Hosea Chapter 1, Verse 10, "**But it shall come to pass that in the place where it was said to them, You are not MY People, they shall be called Children of THE LIVING GOD**;"

But the Roman Catholic Church's error was picked up, and it has come to prevail. Luther, Knox, Calvin, and Wesley, together with cult leaders such as William Miller, accepted the error. Of course, the originator, the "arch-cult-type," The Roman Catholic Church, known as the "religious" part of "Mystery, Babylon the Great," keeps on its unchanging doctrine. But she is the one with whom the kings of the Earth have committed fornication and by whom they have been deceived through her sorceries (**PHARMAKIA** in the Greek, from which we get our word, **PHARMACY**), was Rome who originated the error in doctrine. **Please remember that The Roman Catholic Church, The "Religious" Whore of Babylon, has daughters, The Protestant Churches.**

But we are commanded by YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, in Revelation Chapter 18, Verse 4 to "**Come out of her, MY People (Laos in the**

Greek which ONLY refers to True Israelites in The Bible), that ye be NOT partakers of her sins, and that ye receive NOT of her plagues." Now is the time to come out of Mystery, Babylon the Great! FATHER YAHWEH's People are warned to come out of all of Rome's doctrines, including Rome's universalism. Multitudes today are going Rome's way.

How is that for over a millennium, The Papacy and The Pope were viewed as THE RELIGIOUS ANTICHRIST SYSTEM and THE ANTICHRIST, especially during The Protestant Reformation Era, and NOW, The Papacy and The Pope and The Protestant Evangelical Churches have come together singing "**KUMBAYA**" and are brothers-in-arms in **THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CURSILLO** and **THE PROTESTANT TRES DIAS MOVEMENTS** within these so-called "churches," which are 501 © (3) corporations in America? What about all of the Martyrs that The Roman Catholic Church horrifically murdered by the millions, especially during The Inquisitions? Was it all for nought?

Read Revelation Chapter 6 with regard to **THE FIFTH SEAL** about "**THE MARTYRS UNDER THE ALTAR**." Do you actually believe that YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, is going to let them get away with murder, especially when it clearly states in Exodus Chapter 20, Verse 13, "**THOU SHALT NOT COMMIT MURDER**, in The Greek Septuagint?

So, who rejoices when BABYLON is cast down? Is it not The Holy Set-Apart Ones in Revelation Chapter 18, Verse 20? One has to **"COME OUT OF HER"** in order to be **SET APART**! Revelation Chapter 19, Verse 8 states that

YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, THE FAITHFUL AND TRUE, will come to judge and make war on that false religious system called BABYLON! **AND HE IS COMING SOON!**

JESUS' Ministry was NOT primarily to "The Jews" or in Judaea.

Most people would question this statement without even thinking about it. But let's look at this matter more closely. In the Gospels, YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, made a clear distinction between Galilee and Judaea, the latter being the territory of the "the Jews."

John Chapter 7, Verse 1 states, "After these things, JESUS walked in Galilee: for He would not walk in Jewry, because THE JEWS SOUGHT TO KILL HIM."

John Chapter 11, Verses 53 and 54 state, "Then from that day forth, they ("the Jews") took counsel together for to put HIM (YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST) to death. JESUS therefore walked **NO MORE OPENLY AMONG THE JEWS;** but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim**."**

Matthew Chapter 19, Verse 1 states, "And it came to pass, that when JESUS had finished these sayings, He departed **from Galilee,** and came into the coasts **of Judaea,** beyond Jordan**."**

Matthew Chapter 4, Verse 12 states, "Now when JESUS had heard that John (the Baptist) was cast into prison, He departed **into Galilee** (from Judaea)**."**

Acts Chapter 9, Verse 31 states, "Then had the churches rest throughout **all Judaea and Galilee."**

The highlighted words show clearly that the two territories were treated differently. There was a clear barrier between the two.

Matthew Chapter 4, Verse 23 states, "And JESUS went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching The Gospel of the Kingdom."

Matthew Chapter 4, Verses 15 and 16 state, "The Land of Zabulon and The Land of Nephthalim, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles, the people which sat in darkness saw great light."

The latter verse identifies these Israelites in Galilee and calls them "Gentiles." In the Thompson Chain Reference Bible on pages 274 and 275, the Footprints of JESUS are presented graphically showing that Galilee was the major area of JESUS' Ministry.

Matthew Chapter 4, Verse 13 states, "And leaving Nazareth, He came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the seacoast, in The Borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim:"

Most Christians seem to think that JESUS dwelled among "**the Jews**" in Jerusalem, but this is not so. Christians seem to think that Jerusalem was the center point of JESUS' Teaching Ministry. JESUS went to Jerusalem at particular times for particular purposes. His Disciples did not appreciate these times about going up to Jerusalem as JESUS once told them in John Chapter 7, Verse 6, "**My Time is not yet come: but your time is always ready**." JESUS fulfilled The

Old Testament Times exactly regarding The Sabbaths and The Feasts of ISRAEL. JESUS said that He knew the exact day of His Crucifixion at Jerusalem for He stated in Matthew Chapter 26, Verse 2, "**Ye know that after two days is The Feast of the Passover, and the Son of Man is betrayed to be crucified**."

JESUS went to Jerusalem exactly on the right day, the 10TH of Nisan, to be chosen by The Judahites among the population as Their King, and He was delivered to become the all-sufficient sacrifice for the redemption of His People.

Jerusalem was the center point where YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, fulfilled His Mission and His Father's Will to be The Passover Lamb for ISRAEL, which was a once and for all Sacrifice for All Time!

Jeremiah Chapter 31, Verses 35 and 36 state, "Thus said THE LORD Who hath given the sun to enlighten the day and the moon and stars to enlighten the night, and hath caused the sea to roar and its billows to resound, THE LORD ALMIGHTY IS HIS NAME: **If these laws cease to operate in MY Presence, saith THE LORD, then may The Race of ISRAEL cease from being a nation before ME forever**."

The Hebrew and the Greek words, which are sometimes translated, "**GENTILE**," have both pagan and Israelite connotations. The words, **"GOI"** and **"ETHNOS,"** are used of any group of a common racial origin. The idea that the word, "**GENTILE**," refers only to non-Israelite people comes from the translators, who took their lead from the Latin Vulgate, whose interpretation of "**GENTILE**" was one who was not of Rome. This can never mean "**not a Jew**"

in the sense it is given today. There are other words that apply to heathen and barbarians, and Paul could have used these to describe non-Israelites if that had been in his mind. But he did not. What the word, "Gentile," has come to mean is not the original meaning and therefore not the true meaning.

Going forward, we can now determine who is who in the Bible with regard to "**JEWS**" and "**GENTILES**." As you can see, ISRAELITES came from the Northern Ten-Tribed House of ISRAEL, JUDAHITES came from the Southern Two-Tribed House of JUDAH, Jews were known for practicing Judaism in Babylon and were later mixed with Judeans in Judea during the time of YAHSHUA, and the majority of Gentiles are those who were scattered abroad throughout the nations of the world.

Father YAHWEH promised to bring the Two Houses together in the End Times as found in Ezekiel Chapter 37, Verses 22b through 23 which states, "**And they shall no more be two nations; nor shall they any more be split into two kingdoms, that they may no more be polluted with their idols. And I will deliver them from all their iniquities and purify them from all their sins which they have committed. And they shall be MY People, and I THE LORD will be Their GOD**."

You will note that that EVENT has not happened yet!

Please remember YAHSHUA, JESUS the Christ's, admonitions as found in Revelation Chapter 2, Verse 9b, which states, "**I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews (JUDAHITES), and are NOT, but are the synagogue**

of Satan," and Revelation Chapter 3, Verse 9, which states, "**Behold, I (YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST) will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee**."

Now, who did Father YAHWEH love and hate in the Bible?

According to Romans Chapter 9, Verse 13, which was originally quoted in Malachi Chapter 1, Verses 2 through 3, "**JACOB HAVE I LOVED, BUT ESAU HAVE I HATED**."

So, YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, will make those who say they are "Jews," who are Esau/Edomites, worship at OUR (JACOB/ISRAEL's) FEET, to make them know that **HE LOVED US**!

Until then, we must obey what YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, commanded us to do in Luke Chapter 19, Verse 13b, "**Occupy till I come**," and in Luke Chapter 21, Verse 36, "**Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before THE SON OF MAN**."

WORKS CONSULTED FOR CHAPTER 5

ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS OF THE ARAMAIC TARGUMS AND THE BIBLE:

Thomson, Charles. **The English Translation Of The Greek Septuagint**. Philadelphia, PA: Jane Aitken, 1808.

Thomson, Charles. **The English Translation Of The Greek New Testament**. Philadelphia, PA: Jane Aitken, 1808.

BIBLE CONCORDANCES AND DICTIONARIES:

Baker, Warren, and Eugene Carpenter. **The Complete Word Study Dictionary Old Testament**. Chattanooga, TN: AMG Publishers, 2003.

Myers, Allen C. **The Eerdmans Bible Dictionary**. Grand Rapids, MI: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1987.

Mounce, William D. **Mounce's Complete Expository Dictionary Of Old And New Testament Words**. Grand Rapids, MI, 2006.

Strong, James. **The New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of The Bible**. Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 1990.

Zodhiates, Spiros. **The Complete Word Study Dictionary New Testament**. Chattanooga, TN: AMG Publishers, 1993.

CHAPTER 6:
100 BIBLICAL AND SECULAR IDENTIFICATION MARKS OF TRUE ISRAEL

#1: "Abram/Abraham To Become A Great And Mighty Nation."

- **Genesis 12:2 states, "And I (YAHWEH) will make thee (Abram) a great nation; and I will bless thee and make thy name great, and thou shalt be blessed;"**

- **Genesis 18:18 states, "Abraham shall indeed become a nation great and numerous; and by him all the nations of the earth are to be blessed."**

- **Deuteronomy 4:7-8 state, "For how great must that nation be, which hath GOD near them, as THE LORD OUR GOD is on all occasions, if we call upon HIM! And how great must the nation be, which hath such rules of rectitude, and such righteous judgments, as are contained in the whole law, which I this day lay before you."**

#2: "Abram To Be A Great Nation"

#3: "Abram To Be Blessed Of GOD"

#4: "Abram's Name To Be Great"

- **Genesis 12:2 states, "And I (YAHWEH) will make thee (Abram) a great nation; and I will bless thee and make thy name great, and thou shalt be blessed;"**

#5: "Abram's Seed Will Be A Blessing To Other Nations/Races"

#6: "Other Nations Affected Depending On How They Deal With ISRAEL"

- **Genesis 12:2-3 state, "And I (YAHWEH) will make thee (Abram) a great nation; and I will bless thee and make thy name great, and thou shalt be blessed; and I will bless them, who bless thee; and those who curse thee I will curse: and by thee all the tribes of the earth shalt be blessed."**

#7: "Abraham's Seed To Be A Multitudinous Seed, i.e., A Great Multitude (Population)"

- **Genesis 13:16 states, "And I (YAHWEH) will make thy (Abram) seed like the dust of the earth. If any can count the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed be numbered."**
- **Genesis 15:5 states, "Then He (YAHWEH) led him (Abram) out and said to him, Look up now to the heaven and count the stars if thou canst number them. Then He said, O shall thy seed be."**

- **Genesis 22:17 states, "With blessings I (YAHWEH) will indeed bless thee (Abraham); and I will multiply thy seed abundantly as the stars of heaven and as the sand on the seashore: and thy seed shall inherit the cities of their adversaries;"**

- **Genesis 24:60 states, "And they blessed Rebekka and said to her, Thou art our sister. Mayest thou become thousands of myriads and may thy seed inherit the cities of their enemies."**

#8: "YAHWEH To Be THE GOD Of Abraham's Seed"

- **Genesis 17:7 states, "And I will establish this MY Covenant with thee and thy seed after thee, throughout their generations, for an Everlasting Covenant, to be thy GOD and THE GOD of thy seed after thee."**

#9: "Abram's Seed To Be In Egyptian Captivity And Delivered" (Precedent For Chastisement)

- **Genesis 15: 13-14 state, "And it was said to Abram, Know assuredly that thy seed shall sojourn in a land not their own. And they shall be enslaved and afflicted and humbled. Four hundred years. But the nation which they shall serve I will judge. And after that they shall come out hither with much wealth."**

#10: "Abram's Seed To Be Given Land In The Middle East"

- **Genesis 15:18 states, "On that day THE LORD made a Covenant with Abram saying, To thy seed I will give this land from the river of Egypt to the great river Euphrates,"**

#11: "Abram To Become A Multitude Of Nations"

- **Genesis 17:4 states, "On My (YAHWEH) part, Lo! This is MY Covenant with thee (Abram), thou shalt be the father of a multitude of nations,"**

#12: "ISRAEL To Be A Company Or Commonwealth Of Nations"

#13: "ISRAEL's Descendants To Be Kings And Rulers"

- **Genesis 35:11 states, "And GOD said to him (Jacob/ISRAEL), I am thy GOD. Increase and multiply. Of thee shall be nations and collections of nations; and kings shall spring from thy loins."**

#14: "ISRAEL To Be Given The Land Ff Chanaan For An Everlasting (Age-Lasting) Possession"

- **Genesis 17:8 states, "And I (YAHWEH) will give thee (Abram) and thy seed after thee this land in which thou sojournest; even all the land of Chanaan for an everlasting possession, and I will be their GOD."**

#15: "ISRAEL To Have The Mark Of Circumcision"

- **Genesis 17:10-11 state, "And this is THE COVENANT which thou shalt keep between ME and you, even thy seed after thee throughout their generations, every male of you shall be circumcised. Ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be for a sign of THE COVENANT between ME and you."**

#16: "ISRAEL To Keep The Way Of The Lord, Do Justice And Judgment"

- **Genesis 18:19 states, "For I (YAHWEH) know that he (Abraham) will command his children and his household after him, who are to keep the ways of the Lord, to execute judgment and justice, that THE LORD may bring upon Abraham all that HE hath spoken to him."**

#17: "ISRAEL To Keep The Sabbath As A Sign Forever"

- **Exodus 31:12-13 state, "Moreover THE LORD spoke to Moses saying, Charge The Children of ISRAEL saying, See that you keep MY SABBATHS. It is a sign between ME and you throughout your generations, that you may know that I AM THE LORD Who sanctifieth you;"**

#18: "ISRAEL To Possess The Gates Of Their Enemies" (KJV)
"Inherit The Cities Of Their Adversaries" (LXX)

- **Genesis 22:17 (KJV) states, "That in blessing I (YAHWEH) will bless thee (Abraham), and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as**

the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the seashore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies;"

- **Genesis 22:17 (LXX) states, "With blessings I (YAHWEH) will indeed bless thee (Abraham); and I will multiply thy seed abundantly as the stars of heaven and as the sand on the seashore: and thy seed shall inherit the cities of their adversaries;"**

#19: "ISRAEL Head Of The Nations"

- **Jeremiah 31:7 states, "For thus said THE LORD to Jacob, Rejoice and shout at the head of nations; issue proclamations and sing praises; say: THE LORD hath saved HIS People, The Remnant of ISRAEL."**

#20: "Only ISRAEL Is Custodian Of GOD's Word"

- **Psalm 147:19-20 state, "HE (YAHWEH) is sending HIS WORD to Jacob – HIS STATUTES and HIS JUDGMENTS to ISRAEL. HE hath not dealt thus with any nation, nor hath HE laid open to them HIS JUDGMENTS."**

- **Isaiah 59:21 states, "And this shall be MY COVENANT with them (ISRAEL), said THE LORD, THIS SPIRIT OF MINE which is upon thee, and these words which I have put in thy mouth shall not fail from thy mouth, nor from the mouth of thy seed, (for THE LORD hath spoken) from this time forth forever."**

#21: "ISRAEL To Possess GOD's Laws"

- **Deuteronomy 33:1, 4 state, "NOW this is The Blessing with which Moses, The Man of GOD blessed The Children of ISRAEL, before his death; and he said:…From HIS (YAHWEH) WORDS Moses received THE LAW which HE gave in charge to us, an inheritance for The Assemblies of Jacob."**

#22: "ISRAEL Blessed Above All People When Obedient To YAHWEH's Law"

- **Deuteronomy 28:1-14 state The Blessings to ISRAEL.**

#23: "ISRAEL Judged For Disobeying YAHWEH's Law"

- **Deuteronomy 28:15-68 state The Curses to ISRAEL.**

- **Amos 3:1-2 state, "HEAR THIS WORD, which THE LORD hath spoken against you, O House of ISRAEL! Yes, against every tribe which I (YAHWEH) brought out of the land of Egypt, saying, Of all**

the tribes of the earth, I acknowledge none but you. Therefore, I will punish you for all your sins."

#24: "ISRAEL To Have Control Of The Seas"

- **Numbers 24:7 (KJV) states, "He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed shall be in many waters, and his king shall be higher than Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted."**
- **Psalm 89:25 (LXX) states, "And I (YAHWEH) will put his (David) hand on the sea; and his right hand on the rivers;"**

#25: "ISRAEL To Be YAHWEH's Servant Race"

- **Isaiah 41:8 states, "But thou ISRAEL MY SERVANT; thou JACOB, whom I have chosen; Thou Seed of Abraham whom I Loved!"**

- **Isaiah 44:1-2 state, "BUT now hear, O JACOB MY SERVANT, and thou ISRAEL, whom I have chosen; Thus saith THE LORD, THE GOD Who made thee, and Who formed thee from the womb, still thou shalt be helped. Fear not, thou MY SERVANT JACOB, and thou beloved ISRAEL, whom I have chosen:"**

#26: "ISRAEL Will Possess YAHWEH's Holy Spirit"

- **Isaiah 44:3 states, "for I will give water in their thirst to them who are travelling in a desert. I will put My Spirit on thy seed, and My blessings on thy children;"**

- **Isaiah 59:21 states, "And this shall be My covenant with them, said the Lord, this Spirit of Mine which is upon thee, and these words which I have put in thy mouth shall not fail from thy mouth, nor from the mouth of thy seed, (for the Lord hath spoken) from this time forth forever."**

- **Haggai 2:5 states, "and My Spirit is in the midst of you. Be of good courage;"**

#27: "ISRAEL To Be A Missionary Nation"

- **Isaiah 49:6 states, "Moreover He said to me, It is a great thing for thee to be called My servant to re-establish the tribes of Jacob and bring back the dispersion of Israel. Behold I have given thee for the everlasting testament of a race – for the light of nations; that thou mayst be for salvation to the farthest part of the earth."**

- **Isaiah 66:19 states, "And I will leave among them a sign, and those of them who escape I will send to the nations – to Tharsis and Phud and Lud and Mosach and to Thobel and Greece and to the far**

distant isles. They who have not heard My name nor seen My glory – even they shall proclaim My glory among the nations;"

#28: "ISRAEL To Have Great Agricultural Wealth"

- **<u>Genesis 27:28</u> states, "Therefore GOD give thee (Jacob) from the dew of heaven and from the fatness of the land plenty of corn and wine."**
- **<u>Deuteronomy 8:7-9</u> state, "For THE LORD THY GOD will bring thee to a good, and extensive land, where there are brooks of water, and fountains from the deeps, issuing forth from the plains, and from the hills – a land of wheat, and barley, where there are vineyards, and fig trees, and pomegranates – a land of olive oil and honey – a land wherein thou shalt eat bread, without scarcity, and in which thou shalt not want anything – a land, the stones of which are iron, and out of the mountains of which thou shalt dig brass."**

- **<u>Deuteronomy 33:13-14 (KJV)</u> state, "And of Joseph he said, Blessed of THE LORD be his land, for the precious things of Heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath, and for the precious fruits brought forth by the sun, and for the precious things put forth by the moon,"**

- **<u>Deuteronomy 33:13-14 (LXX)</u> state, "And of Joseph he said, His land is a special blessing of the Lord on account of heavenly seasons and dew, and on account of abysses of fountains from beneath, and on account of the productions, in due season of the sun's revolutions and the changes of the moon,"**

#29: "ISRAEL To Be A Land Of Great Mineral Wealth"

- **<u>Deuteronomy 8:9</u> states, "a land wherein thou shalt eat bread, without scarcity, and in which thou shalt not want anything – a land, the stones of which are iron, and out of the mountains of which thou shalt dig brass."**

- **<u>Deuteronomy 33:15-16 (KJV)</u> state, "And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills, and for the precious things of the earth and fulness thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let the blessing come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren."**

- **<u>Deuteronomy 33:15-16 (LXX)</u> state, "As his land of plenty is beautified with summits of ancient mountains and with summits of everlasting hills; so may the things acceptable to Him Who appeared in the bush come upon the head of Joseph; he indeed is glorified in being the chief over brothers."**

#30: "ISRAEL Brings Glory To YAHWEH"

#31: "ISRAEL To Be YAHWEH's Glory"

- **Isaiah 46:13 states, "I (YAHWEH) have brought My righteousness near; and the salvation which is from Me I will not delay. I have placed in Sion salvation for ISRAEL, for a subject of glory."**
- **Isaiah 49:3 states, "and said to me, Thou, ISRAEL, art My servant and by thee I shall be glorified."**

- **Isaiah 60:1-2 state, "BE enlightened; be enlightened, O Jerusalem! For thy light is come; and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee. Behold! Darkness will cover the earth and thick darkness, the nations: but upon thee the Lord will shine and His glory over thee will be conspicuous."**

#32: "ISRAEL To Be YAHWEH's Instrument In Destroying Evil"

- **Jeremiah 51:20 states, "Thou art dispersing for Me implements of war, but in thee I will disperse nations and remove kings out of thee;"**

- **Daniel 2:34-35 state, "With wonder thou (King Nebuchadnezzar) didst view it, till from a mountain there was rent without hands a stone, which smote the image on the feet, which were of iron and potter's clay, and at last broke them to pieces. Then were broken to pieces at once the clay, the iron, the brass, the silver, the gold. And they became like the dust of a threshing floor in summer; and a great wind swept them away, and there was no place found for them. And the stone which smote the image became a great mountain and filled all the earth."**

#33: "ISRAEL To Be YAHWEH's Witness"

- **Isaiah 43:10 states, "Be you (ISRAEL) witnesses for Me: and as for Me I Myself am a witness saith the Lord God; and this servant of Mine whom I have chosen; that you may know and believe and understand that with respect to Me,"**

#34: "ISRAEL Will Demonstrate Praise And Expertise"

- **Isaiah 43:21 states, "My people whom I have preserved to recount My praises."**

- **Micah 5:7 (KJV) states, "And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people as a dew from the LORD, as the showers upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men."**

#35: "ISRAEL To Be God's Inheritance/Heritage"

- **II Samuel 7:23-24 state, "and that there is not a god besides Thee among all that we have heard of with our ears. Moreover, what other nation is there on the earth like Thy people ISRAEL? How hath God gone before them to redeem a people for Himself – to make Thyself a name – to display majesty and an appearance of deity – to drive out from before Thy people, whom Thou hadst redeemed for Thyself out of Egypt, nations and wandering hordes! Thou indeed preparedst for Thyself Thy people ISRAEL to be a people forever, and Thou, O Lord! Wast their God."**

- **I Kings 8:53 states, "since Thou hast set them apart for Thyself for an heritage from among all the people of the earth, as Thou spakest by the ministry of Thy servant Moses, when Thou, O Lord God, didst bring our fathers out of the land of Egypt. Then Solomon spoke of the temple as though he had just finished building it: The Sun he made manifest in heaven – The Lord said, he would [not] dwell in darkness: build thou My house. – A house fit for Thyself to dwell in anew. Behold, [all] this is written in the Book of the Ode."**

#36: "ISRAEL To Rule Over Others"

- **Genesis 27:29 states, "May nations serve thee; and princes bow down to thee. Be thou lord of thy brother. And let the children of thy father pay thee homage. Cursed be he who curseth thee; and let him who blesseth thee be blessed."**

- **Deuteronomy 15:6 states, "Because the Lord thy God hath blessed thee in the manner he promised thee, therefore thou shalt lend to many nations and shalt not borrow, and thou shalt rule over many nations, and they shall not rule over thee."**

#37: "ISRAEL To Have Power With God And Men"

- **Genesis 32:28 states, "Thereupon he said to him, Thy name shall no more be Jacob only, but ISRAEL also shall be thy name. Since thou hast been enabled to prevail with God, therefore with men thou shalt be mighty."**

#38: "ISRAEL To Be A Righteous Nation Guarding Truth"

- **Isaiah 26:2-3 state, "Open the gates; let the people enter, who keep righteousness and who keep truth; who support truth and keep peace;"**

#39: "ISRAEL To Be A Nation Forever"

- **II Samuel 7:16 states, "His (Solomon) house and his kingdom shall be established forever before Me (YAHWEH) and his throne shall be raised up again forever."**

- **II Samuel 7:24 states, "Thou indeed preparedst for Thyself Thy people ISRAEL to be a people forever, and Thou, O Lord! Wast their God."**

- **II Samuel 7:29 states, "now then begin and bless the house of Thy servant, that it may continue forever before Thee. Since Thou O Lord, my Lord, hast spoken, therefore with Thy blessing, let the house of Thy servant be blessed, that it may continue forever."**

- **I Chronicles 17:22-25 state, "As Thou hast made Thy people ISRAEL a people for Thyself forever, and Thou the Lord art become their God; now therefore, O Lord, let the word which Thou hast spoken to Thy servant, and touching his house be established forever, and do as Thou hast spoken; and let Thy name be established and magnified forever by men, saying, O Lord, Lord Almighty, Thou art the God of ISRAEL, and the house of Thy servant David is established before thee. Because Thou, O Lord my God, hast revealed to the ear of Thy servant, that Thou wilt build him a house; therefore, Thy servant hath found freedom to make supplication before Thee."**

- **I Chronicles 7:26-27 state, "And now, O Lord, Thou art God. As Thou hast spoken these good things, respecting Thy servant; now therefore begin to bless the house of Thy servant that it may be before Thee forever. Because Thou hast blessed, therefore bless it forever."**

#40: "ISRAEL To Be Heir Of The World"

- **Romans 4:13 states, "For the promise that he should be heir of the world was not made to Abraham or his seed, during lase, but during the righteousness of belief."**

#41: "ISRAEL To Have All The Land Needed"

- **Deuteronomy 32:8 (KJV) states, "When the most-High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of ISRAEL."**
-

- **<u>Deuteronomy 32:8 (LXX)</u> states, "When the Most-High divided nations – when he dispersed the children of Adam, he settled the boundaries of nations, according to the number of the angels of God;"**

#42: "ISRAEL To Be An Undefeated Nation Protected By YAHWEH"

- **<u>Leviticus 26:6-8</u> state, "I (YAHWEH) will indeed give you (ISRAEL) peace in your land; and you shall lie down to rest; and there shall be none to make you afraid. I will destroy the wild beasts out of your land; and you shall pursue your enemies, and they shall fall before you with destruction. Even five of you shall pursue an hundred; and a hundred of you shall pursue myriads, and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword."**

- **<u>Isaiah 54:17</u> states, "Perish every weapon formed against thee! I will not prosper it. Though every voice should rise up against thee for judgment, thou shalt overcome them all and in the trial they shall be condemned. There is an inheritance for them who serve the Lord, therefore you are to be just for Me, saith the Lord."**

- **<u>Micah 5:7-9</u> state, "And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the nations in the midst of many people, like dew falling from the Lord and like lambs upon the wilds. That none may be left ungathered or behind among the children of men, the remnant of Jacob shall be among the nations in the midst of many peoples, like a lion among beasts of the forest, and like a young lion among flocks of sheep; so that when he passeth through and hath made a choice, he may tear and there shall be none to deliver. Thy hand shall be raised up against them who afflict thee; and all thine enemies shall be utterly cut off."**

#43: "ISRAEL To Be God's Battle Axe To Destroy Evil"

- **<u>Jeremiah 51:19-24</u> state, "The portion of Jacob is not such as these, for he Who formed all things in his inheritance: His name is the Lord. (Y) Thou art dispersing for Me implements of war, but in thee I will disperse nations and remove kings out of thee; and in thee I will disperse the horse and his rider; and in thee I will disperse chariots and charioteers; and in thee I will disperse the youth and the virgin; and in thee I will disperse the husband and the wife; and in thee I will disperse the shepherd and the flock; and in thee I will disperse the husbandman and his husbandry; and in thee I will disperse the generals and leaders of armies, and retribute to Babylon and all the Chaldean inhabitants all the evils which they have done to Sion in your sight, saith the Lord."**

#44: "ISRAEL's Home Invincible From Outside Forces"

- **II Samuel 7:10 states, "and I (YAHWEH) will appoint a place for My people ISRAEL, and plant them, and they shall dwell by themselves, and shall no more be in trouble; nor shall a son of wickedness any more humble them as heretofore,"**

- **Isaiah 41:11-14 state, "Behold all thine (ISRAEL) adversaries shall be ashamed and confounded; for they shall be as nothing and all thine opponents shall be destroyed. Thou mayst seek but thou shalt not find the men, who through drunkenness will dare to insult thee. For they shall be as mere nothing: and they who war against thee shall be no more. For I am thy God, Who have hold of thy right hand, and Who say to thee, Fear not, O Jacob, O diminutive ISRAEL! I have helped thee, saith thy God, Who redeemeth thee, O ISRAEL."**

#45: "ISRAEL To Be A Just Nation"

- **Genesis 18:19 states, "For I (YAHWEH) that he (Abraham) will command his children and his household after him, who are to keep the ways of the Lord, to execute judgment and justice, that the Lord may bring upon Abraham all that he hath spoken to him."**

- **Leviticus 19:15 states, "I am the Lord your God; you (ISRAEL) shall not do an unjust thing in the execution of justice: thou shalt not respect the face of the poor, nor revere the face of the mighty. With righteousness thou shalt judge thy neighbor."**

- **Deuteronomy 1:17 states, "Thou (ISRAEL) shalt not respect a person in judgment. Against the low and the high thou shalt pass sentence, and not be afraid of the face of man; for the judgment is God's. And if the matter be too hard for you, bring it to me (Moses), and I will hear it."**

#46: "ISRAEL To Possess The Wealth Of The Earth"

- **Genesis 27:28 states, "Therefore God give thee (Jacob) from the dew of heaven and from the fatness of the land plenty of corn and wine."**

- **Genesis 49:25-26 state, "And my (Jacob/ISRAEL) God hath helped thee (Joseph); and blessed thee with the blessing of heaven from above, and with the blessing of a land having all things. By reason of the blessing of breasts and womb, he hath made the blessings of thy father and mother, more durable than the blessings of perpetual mountains, and more permanent than the blessings of everlasting**

hills. They shall be on the head of Joseph and on the crown of the head of brothers of whom he was the leader."

#47: "ISRAEL To Possess The Heritage Of The Heathen, i.e. Nations"

- **II Samuel 22:44 states, "From the tumult of tribes Thou wilt save me; Thou wilt keep me to be the head of nations."**

- **Psalm 2:8 states, "Ask of Me, and I will give thee nations for thine inheritance, and the utmost parts of the earth for thy possession."**

- **Psalm 111:6 states, "he hath shewn His people the power of His works; by giving them possession of nations."**

#48: "ISRAEL To Be Envied And Feared"

- **Deuteronomy 2:25 states, "Begin to impress the fear of thee (ISRAEL), and the dread of thee, on the face of all the nations under heaven. They who hear of thy name shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee."**

- **Deuteronomy 4:7-8 state, "And how great must that nation be, which hath God near them, as the Lord our God is on all occasions, if we call upon Him! And how great must the nation be, which hath such rules of rectitude, and such righteous judgments, as are contained in the whole law, which I this day lay before you."**

- **Deuteronomy 28:9-10 state, "The Lord establish thee a holy people for Himself, as he solemnly promised thy fathers. If thou wilt hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, and walk in all His ways, then shall all the nations of the earth see that thou art called by the name of the Lord, and they will be afraid of thee;"**

#49: "ISRAEL Shall Lend To Other Nations"

- **Deuteronomy 15:6 states, "Because the Lord thy God hath blessed thee in the manner he promised thee, therefore thou shalt lend to many nations and shalt not borrow, and thou shalt rule over many nations, and they shall not rule over thee."**

#50: "ISRAEL To Be Kind To The Poor Brethren"

- **Deuteronomy 15:7 states, "If then there chance to be among you a needy person – one of thy brethren – in one of thy cities in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thy hand from thy brother who is in want."**

- **Psalm 72:4-5 state, "Let him [the king] judge righteously such of the people as are distressed; and save the children of the needy: and**

humble oppressors: and continue, as long as the sun and moon, through all generations."

#51: "ISRAEL To Free Kindred Slaves And Prisoners"

- **<u>Isaiah 42:6-7</u> state, "I the Lord God have called thee (ISRAEL) unto righteousness, and I will take hold of thy hand and strengthen thee; for I have given thee for the covenant of a race – for the light of nations: to open the eyes of the blind; to lead out from chains them who are bound; and out of prison, them who are sitting in darkness."**

- **<u>Isaiah 49:8-9</u> state, "Thus saith the Lord, In an acceptable time I have hearkened to thee, and in a day of salvation helped thee; and have formed thee and given thee for the covenant of nations that thou mayst reduce the earth to order and possess desolate heritages, saying to them who are in bonds, Go forth; and to them who are in darkness, Come into light. In all the highways they shall be fed, and there shall be pasture for them in all the paths."**

- **<u>Isaiah 58:6</u> states, "It is not such a fast as this that I have chosen, saith the Lord. But loose every bond of iniquity; dissolve the obligations of onerous contracts; set at liberty them who are oppressed, and tear in pieces every unjust stipulation in writing:"**

- **<u>Isaiah 61:1-2a</u> state, "The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me (YAHSHUAH) for the business for which he (YAHWEH) anointed Me. he hath sent Me to publish glad tidings to the poor, to heal them who are broken hearted; to proclaim a deliverance to captives, and a recovery of sight to the blind: to proclaim an acceptable year of the Lord and a day of retribution."**

#52: "Joseph's Descendants Blessed Above The Rest Of ISRAEL"

- **<u>Genesis 49:22-26</u> state, "Joseph is a fruitful son. My fruitful son was envied. Abide with me, my younger son, against whom calumniators brought false accusations. Though the masters of bows took aim at him; yet their bows and their strength were broken, and the sinewy arms of their hands enfeebled by the hand of the mighty one of Jacob. Thence he who hath strengthened ISRAEL is from the God of thy father; and my God hath helped thee; and blessed thee with the blessing of heaven from above, and with the blessing of a land having all things. By reason of the blessing of breasts and womb, he hath made the blessings of thy father and mother, more durable than the blessings of perpetual mountains, and more permanent than the blessings of everlasting hills. They shall be on the head of Joseph and on the crown of the head of brothers of whom he was the leader."**

- **<u>Deuteronomy 33:13-17</u> state, "And of Joseph he said, His land is a special blessing of the Lord on account of heavenly seasons and dew, and on account of abysses of fountains from beneath, and on account of the productions, in due season of the sun's revolutions and the changes of the moon, as his land of plenty is beautified with summits of ancient mountains and with summits of everlasting hills; so may the things acceptable to Him Who appeared in the bush come upon the head of Joseph; he indeed is glorified in being the chief over brothers. His beauty is that of a firstling bull, his horns are the horns of an unicorn, with these he will push the nations at once, even from the limits of the land. These are the myriads of Ephraim; and these the thousands of Manasses.**

#53: "Out Of Judah Would Come The Rulers Of ISRAEL"

- **<u>Genesis 49:8-10</u> state, "Juda! Let thy brethren praise thee: Thy hands shall be on the back of thy enemies. The sons of thine father shall bow down to thee. Juda is a lion's whelp. From a vigorous stem, my son, thou art sprung. Couching down thou art gone to sleep like a young lion: Who dare rouse him! A chief shall not fail from Juda nor a leader from his loins till the things reserved for him shall come – even he (YAHSHUAH), the expectation of nations."**

#54: "The Throne Of David Is A Perpetual Monarchy"

- **<u>II Samuel 7:13</u> states, "he shall build a house for My name, and I will raise up again his throne forever."**

- **<u>II Chronicles 13:5</u> states, "Ought you not to know that the Lord God, the God of ISRAEL, gave the office of king over ISRAEL forever to David and his sons by a covenant of salt?"**

- **<u>Psalm 89:35-37</u> state, "Once for all I have sworn by My holiness; that I will not be false to David. His seed shall endure forever, and his throne as the sun before Me; and as the moon forever fixed: and the witness in heaven is faithful."**

- **<u>Jeremiah 33:17</u> states, "For thus saith the LORD; David shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of ISRAEL;"**

#55: "12-Tribed ISRAEL To Lose All Trace Of Her Lineage"

- **<u>Isaiah 42:19</u> states, "Who indeed is blind but My servants? And deaf, but those who rule over them? Even the servants of God are become blind."**

- **<u>Hosea 1:8-9</u> state, "And when she had weaned *Not-Compassionated*, she conceived again and bore a son, and he said, Call his name *Not-My-People*, since you are not My people and I am not your God."**

#56: "ISRAEL To Be Divorced And Dispersed; And Were Not Allowed To Return To Palestine"

- **<u>Hosea 2:6</u> states, "For this, behold, I will hedge up her way with thorns, and block up her ways that she may not find her path."**

#57: "ISRAEL To Be Blind To Their Identity"

- **<u>Isaiah 29:10-11</u> state, "for the Lord hath drenched you with a spirit of stupefaction, and will close up the eyes of them and of their prophets and their rulers. As for your seers of hidden things, all these prophesies will be to you like the words of a book which is sealed: which when they give to a man skilled in letters, saying, Read this: he will say, I cannot read it, for it is sealed."**

- **<u>Romans 11:7-8</u> state, "What is the inference? That which ISRAEL sought he did not obtain; but eh chosen obtained it and rest were blinded. As it is written, "God hath given them a spirit of stupefaction, eyes not to see and ears not to hear even to this day."**

- **<u>Romans 11:25</u> states, "For, that you, brethren, may not have too high an opinion of yourselves, I would not have you ignorant of this secret, That a partial blindness hath come upon ISRAEL until the fulness of the Gentiles (Nations) shall have come in, and then at length all ISRAEL shall be saved."**

#58: "ISRAEL To Spread Abroad In All Directions"

- **<u>Genesis 28:14</u> states, "And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth and shall spread abroad to the west and the south, and the north and the east. And by thee all the tribes of the earth shall be blessed, namely by the seed of thee."**

- **<u>Deuteronomy 33:17</u> states, "His beauty is that of a firstling bull, his horns are the horns of an unicorn, with these he will push the nations at once, even from the limits of the land. These are the myriads of Ephraim; and these the thousands of Manasses."**

#59: "ISRAEL To Have A New Home"

- **<u>II Samuel 7:10</u> states, "and I will appoint a place or My people ISRAEL, and plant them, and they shall dwell by themselves, and shall no more be in trouble; nor shall a son of wickedness any more humble them as heretofore,"**

- **I Chronicles 17:9 states, "and I will fix a place for My people ISRAEL, and plant them, and they shall dwell by themselves and no more be in trouble, nor shall a son of iniquity any more humble them as at the first."**

#60: "ISRAEL's New Home Is Not In Palestine; It Is In the Isles (Coastlands)"

- **Isaiah 24:15 states, "The water of the sea will be troubled: for this cause the glory of the Lord will be in the isles of the sea. In the isles of the sea the name of the Lord will be glorious."**

- **Isaiah 49:1 states, "HEARKEN to Me, O isles; and ye nations attend: after a long time one will arise, saith the Lord."**

- **Jeremiah 31:10 states, "hear the words of the Lord, ye nations! And proclaim them to the far distant isles. Say, he Who scattered ISRAEL will gather them, and guard them as a shepherd doth his flock."**

#61: "ISRAEL's New Home To Be Northwest Of Palestine"

- **Isaiah 49:12 states, "Behold they from a far shall come, some from the north and the west and others from the land of the Persians."**

- **Jeremiah 3:18 states, "In those days the house of Juda shall unite with the house of ISRAEL, and they shall come together from the land of the north and from all those countries, to the land which I put in possession of their fathers."**

- **Jeremiah 31:8 states, "Behold I will bring them from the north and gather them from the extremity of the earth. At the festival of Phasek he shall have a multitude of children who shall return hither."**

#62: "ISRAEL Would Occupy And Live In The Islands And Coasts"

- **Isaiah 49:1 states, "HEARKEN to Me, O Isles; and ye nations attend: after a long time one will arise, saith the Lord."**

- **Isaiah 49:3 states, "and said to me, Thou, ISRAEL, art My servant and by thee I shall be glorified."**

- **Isaiah 51:5 states, "My deliverance is approaching speedily, and My salvation shall go forth as light; and on Mine arm nations will rely. The islands will expect Me and on Mine arm they will rely."**

- **<u>Jeremiah 31:1-6</u> state, "AT that time, said the Lord, I will be the God of the family of ISRAEL and they shall be My people. Thus said the Lord, I found him warm in the wilderness among them who had perished by the sword. Go: you shall not destroy ISRAEL. The Lord from afar hath appeared for him [and said]: With everlasting love I have loved thee; therefore I have drawn thee into compassion. For I will rebuild thee, and thou shalt be rebuilt. O virgin of ISRAEL, again thou shalt take thy timbrel, and go forth with a congregation of rejoicers. As you have planted vineyards on the mountains of Samaria, plant and sing praises; for there shall be a day of invitation to them who make apologies on the mountains of Ephraim: Arise and go up to Sion to the Lord your God."**

- **<u>Jeremiah 31:7-10</u> state, "For thus said the Lord to Jacob, Rejoice and shout at the head of nations; issue proclamations and sing praises; say: The Lord hath saved His people, the remnant of ISRAEL. Behold I will bring them from the north and gather them from the extremity of the earth. At the festival of Phasek he shall have a multitude of children who shall return hither. They set out with weeping; but I will bring them up with consolation, causing them to rest at fountains of water in a straight road; and in it they shall not be led astray, for I have become a Father to ISRAEL, and Ephraim is My first-born. hear the words of the Lord, ye nations! And proclaim them to the far distant isles. Say, he who scattered ISRAEL will gather them, and guard them as a shepherd doth his flock."**

#63: "ISRAEL Would Colonize, Thus Spreading Abroad"

- **<u>Genesis 49:22</u> states, "Joseph is a fruitful son. My fruitful son was envied. Abide with me, my younger son, against whom calumniators brought false accusations."**

- **<u>Psalm 2:8</u> states, "Ask of Me, and I will give thee nations for thine inheritance, and the utmost parts of the earth for thy possession."**

- **<u>Isaiah 26:15 (KJV)</u> states, "Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation: thou art glorified: thou hadst removed is far unto all the ends of the earth."**

- **<u>Isaiah 27:6</u> states, "They who are coming are children of Jacob. ISRAEL shall bloom and blossom; and the world shall be filled with his fruit."**

- **<u>Zechariah 10:8-9</u> state, "I will make a signal for them and receive them in, for I will redeem them and they shall multiply as before. Though I sow them among peoples, yet they who are far off will remember Me. They shall nurture up their children and return:"**

#64: "ISRAEL Would Colonize The Desolate Places"

- **Isaiah 35:1 states, "REJOICE, O desert; shout for joy, O thirsty desert and blossom like a lily."**

- **Isaiah 43:19-21 state, "Behold I am in act to do new things, which shall now spring up and you shall know them – I will make a way in the wilderness, and streams of water in the desert. The wild beasts of the field will bless Me – the sirens and the daughters of the ostrich; because I have given water in the wilderness, and flowing streams in the desert, to give drink to this race of Mine which I have chosen – My people whom I have preserved to recount My praises."**

- **Isaiah 49:8 states, "Thus saith the Lord, In an acceptable time I have hearkened to thee, and in a day of salvation helped thee; and have formed thee and given thee for the covenant of nations that thou mayst reduce the earth to order and possess desolate heritages,"**

- **Isaiah 54:3 states, "Extend still farther to the right and left. And thy seed shall inherit nations and thou shalt inherit wasted cities."**

#65: "ISRAEL To Lose A Colony (America From England) Then Expand"

- **Isaiah 49:19-20 state, "Because thy waste and desolate and ruinated places will now be too narrow for the inhabitants, and they who devoured thee shall be removed far from thee; therefore, thy sons whom thou hast lost will say in thine ears, This place is too strait for me: make room for me, where I may dwell."**

#66: "ISRAEL Will Irrigate The Deserts"

#67: "ISRAEL Will Build The Waste Places"

- **Isaiah 58:11 states, "and thy God will be with thee continually; and thou shalt be satisfied as thy soul desireth; and thy bones shall be made fat and be like a watered garden, and like a spring whose water never failed. And thine old waste places shall be rebuilded; and thy foundations shall last for generations of generations: and thou shalt be called the repairer of breaches, and shalt enjoy rest in the midst of thy paths."**

#68: "ISRAEL Will Be A Maritime Nation And Command The Seas"

- **Numbers 24:7 (KJV) states, "he shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed shall be in many waters, and his king shall be higher than Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted."**

- **Numbers 24:7 (LXX) states, "There shall come forth a man from his seed, and he shall rule over many nations: and a kingdom**

greater than Gog's shall be raised up; and his kingdom shall be enlarged"

- **<u>Psalm 89:25</u> states, "And I will put his hand on the sea; and his right hand on the rivers:"**

#69: "ISRAEL Will Receive Strangers And Refugees (Kinsmen Living Abroad)"

- **<u>Leviticus 19:33-34</u> state, "I am the Lord your God; if any stranger come among you in your land, you shall not afflict him. The stranger who cometh to you, shall be as one born among you; and thou shalt love him as thyself; for you were strangers in the land of Egypt."**

- **<u>Isaiah 11:10</u> states, "therefore there shall be in that day the root of Jessai, even he who riseth up to rule nations: in him nations will put their trust, and his resting place shall be glorious."**

- **<u>Isaiah 14:1</u> states, "BUT the Lord will have mercy on Jacob, and will still make choice of ISRAEL; and they shall rest in their own land; and the stranger shall be joined to them, and shall be added to the house of Jacob."**

- **<u>Isaiah 56:6-8</u> state, "And with regard to the strangers who cleave to the Lord to serve Him, and love the name of the Lord – to be His man servants and handmaids, even all who are careful not to profane My sabbaths and who adhere to My covenant; them I will bring to My holy mountain and make them joyful in My house of prayer; their burnt offerings, and their sacrifices shall be acceptable on Mine altar; for My house shall be called a house of prayer for all the nations. The Lord Who gathereth the dispersed of ISRAEL said, Because I will gather a congregation for him,"**

#70: "ISRAEL To Have A Change In Name"

- **<u>Isaiah 65:15-16</u> state, "For you shall leave your name for a loathing to My chosen. As for you, the Lord will destroy you; but to My servants, a new name shall be given which shall be blessed on the earth: for they will bless the true God: and they who swear on the earth, will swear by the true God."**

- **<u>Hosea 2:16-17</u> state, "And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord, that she will call Me, My husband; and no more call Me, Baalim. I will indeed take away the names of the Baalims out of her mouth, and their names shall no more be mentioned."**

#71: "ISRAEL To Be Called By A New Name"

- **<u>Isaiah 62:2</u> states, "and nations see thy righteousness, and kings this glory of thine. When he shall call thee by a new name which the Lord Himself will give thee;"**

#72: "ISRAEL To Be Called The Sons Of God, i.e., Christians"

- **<u>Hosea 1:10</u> states, "(Now the number of the children of ISRAEL was like the sand of the sea which cannot be measured nor counted.) But it shall come to pass that in the place where it was said to them, You are not My people, they shall be called children of the Living God;"**

#73: "ISRAEL Was To Have God's Name Placed On Them"

- **<u>Numbers 6:22-27</u> state, "Moreover the Lord spoke to Moses, saying, Speak to Aaron and his sons and say, In this manner you shall bless The Children of ISRAEL, saying, THE LORD bless thee and keep thee – THE LORD make HIS Countenance to shine upon thee, and be gracious to thee – THE LORD lift up HIS Countenance upon thee, and give thee peace. So, they shall put MY Name on The Children of ISRAEL; and I THE LORD will bless them."**

- **<u>Revelation 3:12</u> states, "Him who overcometh I will make a pillar in The Temple of MY GOD, and he shall go out no more. And I will write on him The Name of MY GOD, and The Name of The City of MY GOD, (The New Jerusalem which cometh down out of Heaven from MY GOD) and MINE Own New Name."**

#74: "ISRAEL To Have A New Language (English)"

- **<u>Isaiah 28:11 (KJV)</u> states, "For with stammering lips and another tongue will HE speak to this people."**

- **<u>Isaiah 28:11 (LXX)</u> states, "On account of the mockery of their lips – because they will speak to this people with a strange tongue, saying to them,"**

- **<u>Zephaniah 3:9</u> states, "that I may then bring back upon peoples a tongue for its generation, that they may all invoke The Name of THE LORD – that they may serve HIM under one yoke."**

#75: "ISRAEL To Come Under A New Covenant"

- **<u>Jeremiah 31:31-33</u> state, "Behold the days are coming, saith THE LORD, when I will make A New Covenant with The House of ISRAEL and The House of JUDA. Not according to The Covenant which I made with their fathers on the day when I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt. Because they did not abide by This Covenant of MINE, therefore I took no care of them. For this, saith THE LORD, is MY Covenant which I will make with The House of ISRAEL: After those days, saith THE LORD, I will adapt MY Laws to their understanding and write them on their hearts, and I will be their GOD, and they shall be MY People."**

#75: "ISRAEL to Come Under a New Covenant"

- **<u>Hebrews 8:8-10</u> state, "Behold days are coming, saith THE LORD, when I will make A New Covenant with The House of ISRAEL, and The House of JUDA – not such A Covenant as I made with their fathers, on the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of Egypt; because they did not abide by That Covenant of MINE, therefore I took no care of them, saith THE LORD. This is The Covenant which I will make with The House of ISRAEL, after these days, saith THE LORD, adapting MY Laws to their understanding I will write them on their hearts: and I will be their GOD, and they shall be MY People."**

#76-#81: Secular Identification Marks

- **#76: "BRITH Means Covenant, AIN Means Land, i.e., BRITAIN – COVENANT LAND.**
- **#77: "BRITH Means Covenant, ISH Means Man, i.e., BRITISH – MAN OF The COVENANT.**
- **#78: "Joseph's Coat of Many Colors, Forerunner of the Scottish Plaid" – Genesis 37:3**
- **#79: "The Cubit of the Pyramid, Noah's Ark, Moses' Tabernacle, and Solomon's Temple is the English 25 Inch Measurement."**
- **#80: "The Population of the Wilderness with Moses and the Original 13 Colonies in America was 3 Million."**
- **#81: "Like Joseph, Lost ISRAEL is Powerful, Yet Unrecognized by His Brothers, Giving Bread to the World."**

#82: "Leviticus 25:10 Is Inscribed On The Liberty Bell"

- **Leviticus 25:8-10 states, "Moreover thou shalt reckon for thyself seven rests of years, seven times seven years, and these forty-nine years, shall be the seven weeks of years; and you shall make proclamation with the sound of a trumpet, throughout all your land, and dedicate the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty in the land, to all the inhabitants thereof."**

#83: "The Coronation Ceremony For British Royalty Is The Same One That Was Used For King David"

- **II Kings 11:12 states, "Then he sent for the king's son and put upon him the crown and the testimony, and announcing him king, anointed him. Upon which they clapped with the hand, and said, Long live the king."**

- **II Chronicles 13:5 states, "Ought you not to know that the Lord God, the God of ISRAEL, gave the office of king over ISRAEL forever to David and his sons by a covenant of salt?"**

#84: "The Coronation Stone Of British Royalty Is The Stone Of ISRAEL Which Jacob Used For A Pillow And Set Up As A Pillar"

- **Genesis 28:18-19 state, "So when Jacob arose in the morning, he took the stone which he had there put at his head and set it up as a pillar and poured oil on the top of it; and called the name of that place House of GOD. But the first name of this city was Oulamluz."**

- **Genesis 18:22 states, "And this stone which I have set up as a pillar shall be for A House of GOD. And of all that Thou mayst give me I will set apart a tenth for Thee."**

- **Genesis 35:14-15 state, "Jacob set up a pillar – a stone pillar in the place where GOD spoke to him; and he made a libation thereon and poured oil upon it. And Jacob called The Name of The Place where GOD spoke with him, Baithel [HOUSE OF GOD]."**

#85: "Joseph Was Hated As We Are Today By The Rest Of The World"

- **Genesis 37:3-4 state, "Now Jacob loved Joseph above all his children because he was the son of his old age; and he had made him a robe of different colors. So, when his brother saw that their father loved him more than all his sons, they hated him and could not speak peaceably to him."**

- **<u>Genesis 49:23</u> states, "Though the masters of bows took aim at him; yet their bows and their strength were broken, and the sinewy arms of their hands enfeebled by The Hand of The Mighty One of Jacob."**

#86: "Joseph Was Sold Into Slavery, Just As We Are Put Into Economic Bondage"

- **<u>Genesis 37:28</u> states, "And when the Madienite merchants came, they drew him up. They lifted Joseph up out of the pit and sold him to the Ismaelites for twenty pieces of gold; and they carried Joseph down to Egypt."**

- **<u>Jeremiah 30:8</u> states, "In that day, saith THE LORD, I will break the yoke from their neck, and burst their bonds asunder; and they shall no more work for strangers."**

#87 and #88: Biblical And Secular Identification Marks

- **#87: "ISRAEL Had Been in Bondage During the Egyptian, Assyrian, and Babylonian Captivities"**

- **#88: "Today, True ISRAEL is in Bondage to Mystery Babylon, i.e., The Esau/Edom/Jewry Beast System that Controls the Whole World."**

#89: The Descendants Of Joseph Spread Abroad"

- **<u>Deuteronomy 33:17</u> states, "His beauty is that of a firstling bull, his horns are the horns of an unicorn, with these he will push the nations at once, even from the limits of the land. These are the myriads of Ephraim; and these the thousands of Manasses."**

#90: "Today, We Declare Ourselves To Our Brethren As Joseph Did"

- **<u>Genesis 45:1-3</u> states, "UPON this Joseph could not restrain himself before all his attendants, but said, Dismiss all from me. So, there was no attendant with Joseph when he made himself known to his brothers, but in weeping he raised his voice so that all the Egyptians heard and the news was carried to Pharao's house. And Joseph said to his brothers, I am Joseph. Is my father still alive? But his brothers could not answer him; for they were confounded."**

#91: "America Shall Blossom As The Rose In The Desert"

- **<u>Isaiah 35:1 (LXX)</u> states, "REJOICE, O desert; shout for joy, O thirsty desert and blossom like a lily."**

- **<u>Isaiah 35:1 (KJV)</u> states, "The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose."**

#92: "The Eagle With Outstretched Wings Is The National Emblem Of The U.S.A."

- **<u>Isaiah 18:1 (KJV)</u> states, "WOE to the land shadowing with wings, which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:"**

- **<u>Isaiah 18:1 (LXX)</u> states, "AH! Wings of the land of ships! Thou who surpasses the Ethiopian streams,"**

- **<u>Revelation 12:13-14</u> state, "And when The Dragon saw that he was cast on the Earth he persecuted The Woman who had brought forth the masculine child; and to The Woman were given two wings of the great eagle that she might fly to the wilderness to her place where she is nourished for a time and times and the half of a time from the face of the serpent."**

#93-#96: "Biblical And Secular Identification Marks"

- **#93: "The U.S.A.'s Early Ambassadors Had to Travel Over Sea"**

- **#94: "The U.S.A. is a Nation Meted Out (A Measured/Surveyed Land by Boundaries"**

- **#95: "Whose Land the Rivers Have Spoiled (To Cleave or Specifically Quartered)"**

- **#96: "The U.S.A. is the Land Beyond (West of) the Rivers of Ethiopia"**

- **<u>Isaiah 18:1-2</u> state, "AH! Wings of the land of ships! Thou who surpasses the Ethiopian streams, thou who art sending pledges by sea, and paper messages on the water; for swift messengers will go to a lofty nation, and to a strange and fierce people. There is one far transcending it. With regard to the nation without hope and trodden down, at this time, O all ye streams of that land, like an inhabited country, their country shall be inhabited."**

#97 and #98: "Secular Identification Marks"

- **#97: "A People Scattered, Tall and Peeled Like Smooth Trees (No Beards) and Terrible from Their Beginning Fits the Indians Wasted by Continual Wars and the Later White Americans"**

- **#98: "In God We Trust Became Our National Motto Passed by Congress, Becoming the Law of the U.S.A. on July 30, 1965"**

#99: "ISRAEL To Sojourn In The Wilderness, i.e., Western Europe And The U.S.A."

- **<u>Hosea 2:13-14</u> state, "And I will punish her for the days of the Baalims in which she sacrificed to them. When she had put on her earrings and her jewels, she went after her lovers and forgot ME, saith THE LORD; therefore, behold I will cause her to wander, and order her to a wilderness and speak to her heart."**

#100: "ISRAEL To Be A People Saved By YAHWEH"

- **<u>Isaiah 43:9-12</u> states, (p): "All the nations were assembled together; now let all the archons be assembled: can any among them announce these things? Or can any tell you these things before hand? Let them produce their witnesses and be justified, and let them hear and tell things true. (Y) Be you witnesses for ME: and as for ME I MYSELF am A Witness saith THE LORD GOD; and This Servant of MINE whom I have chosen; that you may know and believe and understand that with respect to ME, <u>THE I AM</u>, There is no other GOD before ME; and after ME none will exist. I AM GOD and there is no SAVIOR besides ME. I have announced and saved; I reproached when there was no strange god among you. You are witnesses for ME;"**

- **<u>Isaiah 44:1-3</u> state, "BUT now hear, O JACOB MY Servant, and thou ISRAEL, whom I have chosen; Thus saith THE LORD, THE GOD WHO made thee, and WHO formed thee from the womb, still thou shalt be helped. Fear not, thou MY Servant JACOB, and thou, beloved ISRAEL, whom I have chosen: for I will give water in their thirst to them who are travelling in the desert. I will put MY SPIRIT on thy seed, and MY Blessings on thy children;"**

<u>CONCLUSION</u>:

- **<u>Daniel 12:4 (LXX)</u> states, "As for thee, Daniel, shut up these words and seal the book till the time of accomplishment; until many be taught and knowledge abound."**

- **<u>Daniel 12:4 (KJV)</u> states, "But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased."**

- **<u>Ecclesiastes 1:18b</u> states, "Because by much wisdom there is much knowledge: and he who addeth to his knowledge will add to his sorrow."**

- **<u>Ecclesiastes 2:11b</u> states, "and behold all was vanity and vexation of spirit and there is no lasting advantage under the sun."**

CHAPTER 7:
50 BIBLICAL IDENTIFICATION MARKS THAT PROVE THAT "THE JEWS" ARE NOT TRUE ISRAEL

#1: Have The Jews Blessed All The Nations Of The Earth?

- **Genesis 12:3 states, "And I (YAHWEH) will bless them, who bless thee (Abram); and those who curse thee I will curse: and by thee all the tribes of the earth shalt be blessed."**

- **Genesis 22:18 states, "and by the seed of thee (Abraham) all the nations of the earth shall be blessed, because thou hast hearkened to MY (YAHWEH) Voice."**

#2: Are The Jews Circumcised In Heart?

- **Deuteronomy 10:16 states, "Circumcise therefore the stubbornness of your (ISRAEL) hearts, and be no more stiff-necked."**

- **Deuteronomy 30:6 states, "And THE LORD will purify thy (ISRAEL) heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love THE LORD THY GOD with thy whole heart, and with thy whole soul, that thou mayst live."**

- **Romans 2:28 states, "For he is not a Jew (JUDEAN), who is one outwardly; nor is that circumcision, which is barely in the flesh: but he, who is a Jew (JUDEAN inwardly, whose circumcision is that of the heart – spiritually not literally, whose praise is not from men, but from God.**

- **Philippians 3:3 states, "Beware of the dogs; beware of the evil workers; beware of the concision; for we are the circumcision, who serve GOD in Spirit, and glory in CHRIST JESUS, and have no confidence in flesh."**

- **Colossians 2:9-12 state, "Because all the plenitude of the deity resideth substantially in HIM, therefore you are complete in HIM who is the head of all principality and power; in whom also you have been circumcised with a circumcision made without hands – with the putting off of the body of the sins of the flesh – with the circumcision of THE CHRIST; having been buried with HIM in that baptism in which also you were raised with HIM by your belief in the mighty power of GOD, who raised HIM from the dead."**

#3: Have The Jews Ever Glorified JESUS Christ, And Has He Been Recognized By The Jewish Nation?

- **<u>Isaiah 41:16</u> states, "thou (Israel) shalt grind mountains and reduce hills to small pieces, and make them (JEWS) like dust: and thou shalt winnow them; and a wind shall take them up, and a whirlwind shall sweep them away; but thou shalt be gladdened in the sanctuaries of Israel;"**

- **<u>Luke 1:32-33</u> state, "And HE will reign over The House of JACOB forever. And of HIS Kingdom there shall be no end."**

- **<u>Luke 7:16</u> states, "And HE delivered him to his mother. And a dread fell upon all; and they glorified GOD, saying, A great prophet is risen up among us, and GOD hath visited HIS People."**

#4: Do The Jews Declare That JESUS Christ Is THE LORD GOD OF ISRAEL Of The Old Testament?

- **<u>Isaiah 43:10-12</u> state, "Be you (ISRAEL) witnesses for ME (YAHWEH): and as for ME I MYSELF am a witness saith THE LORD GOD; and This Servant of MINE whom I have chosen; that you may know and believe and understand that with respect to ME, <u>THE I AM</u>, There is no other GOD before ME; and after ME none will exist. I am GOD and there is no SAVIOR besides ME. I have announced and saved; I reproached when there was no strange god among you. You are witnesses for ME;"**

- **<u>Isaiah 44:8</u> states, "Hide not yourselves nor be led astray. Have you not heard from the beginning? And have I not told you? You are witnesses whether there be any god besides ME."**

- **<u>Isaiah 49:3-6</u> state, "and said to me, Thou, Israel, art MY Servant and by thee I shall be glorified. Whereupon I said, I have labored in vain; for vanity and for nought I have spent my strength; therefore, my cause is with THE LORD, and my labor is before MY GOD. And now thus saith THE LORD, and my labor is before MY GOD. And now thus saith THE LORD, WHO formed me from the womb to be HIS Servant, to gather Jacob to HIM, and ISRAEL. I shall be gathered and glorified before THE LORD. And MY GOD will be my strength. Moreover, HE said to me, It is a great thing for thee to be called MY Servant to re-establish The Tribes of Jacob and bring back The Dispersion of ISRAEL. Behold I have given thee for The Everlasting Testament of a RACE – for The Light of Nations; that thou mayst be for salvation to the farthest part of the earth."**

- **<u>Isaiah 52:6</u> states, "Thus saith THE LORD, On your account MY Name is continually reviled among the nations. Therefore, in that day, MY People shall know MY Name. Because I, THE I AM, THE SAME WHO AM SPEAKING, AM AT HAND,"**

- **<u>Acts 1:8</u> states, "But you shall receive power when THE HOLY SPIRIT is come upon you; and you shall be witnesses for ME in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and Samaria, and to the remotest part of the earth."**

#5: Do The Jews Show Forth The Praise Of JESUS Christ?

- **<u>Isaiah 43:21</u> states, "MY People whom I have preserved to recount MY Praises."**

#6: Have The Jews Carried The Gospel To All The World And Witnessed For JESUS Christ And Held The Bible Open?

- **<u>Genesis 28:14</u> states, "And thy (Abraham) seed shall be as the dust of the earth and shall spread abroad to the west and to the south, and the north and the east. And by thee all the tribes of the earth shall be blessed, namely by the seed of thee."**

- **<u>Isaiah 43:10</u> states, "Be you witnesses for ME: and as for ME I MYSELF AM A WITNESS saith THE LORD GOD; and This Servant of MINE Whom I Have Chosen; that you may know and believe and understand that with respect to ME,"**

- **<u>Isaiah 44:21</u> states, "Remember these things, O JACOB, even thou ISRAEL, for thou art MY Servant. I have made Thee MY Servant; therefore, O ISRAEL do not thou forget ME."**

- **<u>Isaiah 49:3-6</u> states, "and said to me, Thou, ISRAEL, art MY Servant and by Thee I shall be glorified. Whereupon I said, I have labored in vain; for vanity and for nought I have spent my strength; therefore, my cause is with THE LORD, and my labor is before MY GOD. And now thus saith THE LORD, and my labor is before my God. And now thus saith THE LORD, WHO formed me from the womb to be HIS Servant, to gather JACOB to HIM, and ISRAEL. I shall be gathered and glorified before THE LORD. And my GOD will be my strength. Moreover, HE said to me, It is a great thing for thee to be called MY Servant to re-establish The Tribes of JACOB and bring back The Dispersion of ISRAEL. Behold I have given thee for The Everlasting Testament of A Race – for The Light of Nations; that thou mayst be for salvation to the farthest part of the earth."**

- **Acts 1:8 states, "But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit is come upon you; and you shall be witnesses for Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and Samaria, and to the remotest part of the earth."**

#7. Do The Jews Have God's Spirit And The Word Of God In Their Mouth And Their Uttermost Being?

- **Isaiah 59:21 states, "And this shall be MY Covenant with them, said THE LORD, This Spirit of Mine which is upon thee, and these words which I have put in thy mouth shall not fail from thy mouth, nor from the mouth of thy seed, (for THE LORD hath spoken) from this time forth forever."**

#8. Has The New Covenant Been Written Only To The Jews? The Bible States That It Has Been Made With The House Of Israel And With The House Of Judah.

- **Jeremiah 31:31-33 state, "Behold the days are coming, saith THE LORD, when I will make A New Covenant with The House Of Israel and The House of Juda. Not according to The Covenant which I made with their fathers on the day when I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt. Because they did not abide by This Covenant of MINE, therefore I took no care of them. For this, saith THE LORD, is MY Covenant which I will make with The House of Israel: After those days, saith THE LORD, I will adapt MY Laws to their understanding and write them on their hearts, and I will be their GOD and they shall be MY People."**

- **Matthew 26:28 states, "For this is MY Blood – that of The New Covenant – that shed for many, for the remission of sins."**

- **Hebrews 8:8 states, "Behold days are coming, saith THE LORD, when I will make A New Covenant with The House of Israel, and The House of Juda."**

#9. Are The Jews The Sheep Of Israel?

- **Ezekiel 34:11-12 state, "For thus saith THE LORD GOD: Lo! I Myself will seek MY Sheep and watch over them. As a shepherd searcheth for his flock when mist and murky air overspread his scattered sheep: so will I diligently seek MY Sheep, and bring them from every place, where they have been dispersed in the day of mist and murky darkness."**

- **Psalm 78:52 states, "and brough out HIS People like sheep, and led them like a flock in the desert,"**

- **Psalm 95:1 states, "O COME, let us sing with joy to THE LORD; let us shout triumphantly to GOD Our Savior:"**

- **Psalm 95:5-7 state, "O come, let us worship and bow down before Him, and let us weep before THE LORD, our Maker. Because He is our GOD, and we are The People of HIS Pasture, and the flock of HIS Hand;"**

- **Isaiah 53:5-7 state, "But HE was wounded for our sins, and afflicted for our iniquities. The chastisement of our peace was upon HIM; by HIS Bruises we are healed. We all like sheep had strayed; every man wandered in his way: and THE LORD delivered HIM up for our sins: and HE, on account of HIS Affliction, openeth not HIS Mouth."**

- **Matthew 15:24 states, "And HE in reply said, MY Mission is only to The Lost Sheep of The House of Israel."**

- **John 10:22-27 state, "When they were celebrating the dedication festival at Jerusalem, and it was stormy weather; and JESUS was walking in The Temple in Solomon's Portico; the Jews again came around HIM, and said to HIM, How long dost thou keep us in suspense? If thou art The CHRIST, tell us plainly: JESUS answered them, I told you but you do not believe. The works which I do in MY FATHER's Name – these testify concerning ME. But you do not believe, for you are not of MY Sheep. MY Sheep, as I told you, hearken to MY Voice and I know them, and they follow ME: and I give them everlasting life; and they shall never perish, nor shall any one wrest them out of MY Hand."**

#10. Are The Jews The Children Of God Scattered Abroad?

- **John 7:35 states, "Upon this, the Jews said among themselves, Whither is HE going, that we shall not find HIM? Is HE going to The Dispersed among the Greeks, to teach the Greeks?"**

- **John 10:14-16 state, "I AM The Good Shepherd and I know MINE own sheep, and AM known by them who are MINE, even as THE FATHER knoweth ME, and I know THE FATHER; and I lay down MY Life for the sheep. Now I have other sheep which are not of this fold. These also I must lead; they will hearken to MY Voice, and there shall be one flock and one shepherd."**

- **John 11:51-53 state, "Now this he (Caiaphas) said not merely of himself, but being high priest that year, he prophesied that JESUS was soon to die for that nation, and not for that nation only, but that He might gather into one body The Children of GOD who were**

scattered abroad. From that day therefore they (the Pharisees) consulted together that they might put HIM to death."

#11. Is JESUS Christ Glorified In The Jews?

- **Isaiah 49:1-3 state, "HEARKEN to ME, O Isles; and Ye Nations attend: after a long time one will arise, saith THE LORD. From my mother's womb HE mentioned my name and made my mouth like a sharp sword and hid me under the cover of HIS Hand. HE made me like a chosen shaft, and in HIS Quiver kept me concealed, and said to me, Thou, ISRAEL, art MY Servant and by thee I shall be glorified."**

- **Romans 8:29-30 state, "For those whom HE foreknew, even these HE marked out beforehand to be of a form the same as that of the Image of HIS Son, that HE might be a first born among many brethren. And those whom HE marked out beforehand HE actually called, and those whom HE called, even these HE acquitted, and those whom HE acquitted even these HE glorified."**

- **Romans 9:1-6 state, "I speak the truth in CHRIST, I lie not, my conscience, with A Holy Spirit, bearing joint witness for me that I have great grief and incessant sorrow in my heart (for I even I myself wished the followers of CHRIST to be devoted to destruction,) for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh, who are Israelites, to whom belonged The Adoption and The Glory, and The Covenants, and The Civil Government, and The Religious Service, and The Promises; whose ancestors were The Patriarchs, and from whom, with regard to flesh, The CHRIST is [descended] who is over all, GOD blessed forever. Amen. It is not however to be supposed that The Word of GOD hath failed."**

- **Romans 11:1-2 state, "(J) I say then, Hath GOD utterly rejected His people? (A) No, by no means. For even I myself am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. GOD hath not utterly rejected HIS People whom HE heretofore acknowledged."**

#12. Are The Jews Servants Of God?

- **Isaiah 41:8 states, "but thou ISRAEL MY Servant; thou JACOB, whom I have chosen; thou seed of Abraham whom I loved!"**

- **Isaiah 43:5-8 state, "Fear not. Because I AM with thee, from The East I will bring thy seed, and gather thee together from The West: I will say to The North, Give up; and to The South, Keep thou not back; bring MY Sons from afar and MY Daughters from the ends of the earth – all that are called by MY Name. For I have prepared him for MY Glory, I have fashioned him and made him, and have**

brought out a blind people: for their eyes are as if they were blind; and they are deaf, though they have ears."

- **Isaiah 49:3 states, "and said to me, Thou, ISRAEL, art MY Servant and by thee I shall be glorified."**

#13. Are The Jews A Holy Nation, A Chosen Generation, A Royal Priesthood, A Peculiar People?

- **Exodus 19:5-6 state, "Now therefore if you will hearken diligently to MY Voice and keep MY Covenant, you shall be to ME A Peculiar People above all the nations; for the whole earth is MINE: but as for you, you shall be A Royal Priesthood and A Holy Nation. These words thou shalt deliver to The Children of ISRAEL."**

- **Deuteronomy 7:6 states, "For thou art a people dedicated to THE LORD THY GOD, and THE LORD THY GOD hath chosen thee, to be A Peculiar People to HIMSELF, in preference to all the nations which are on the face of the earth."**

- **Deuteronomy 14:2 states, "Because thou art a people dedicated to THE LORD THY GOD, and THE LORD THY GOD hath chosen thee to be A Peculiar People to HIMSELF, above all the nations on the face of the earth."**

- **I Peter 1:1-2 state, "PETER, an apostle of JESUS CHRIST, to the sojourners of The Dispersion in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia and Bithynia, whom GOD THE FATHER, according to HIS Predetermination hath chosen, that by a sanctification of spirit they may obey, and be sprinkled with The Blood of JESUS CHRIST; favor be to you, and may peace be multiplied."**

- **I Peter 2:9-10 state, "They (the Jews) disbelieving The WORD stumble at the thing for which they were laid: but You (ISRAEL) being A Chosen Race, A Royal Priesthood, A Holy Nation, A People Peculiarly Set Apart that you may publish the praises of HIM who called you out of darkness into HIS Marvelous Light – you who formerly were not a people but are now The People of GOD – who were uncompassionated, but are now compassionated, beloved;" (See Hosea 1)**

#14. Are The Jews The Great Characters Mentioned In The Great Faith Chapter Of Hebrews 11?

- **Abel, Enoch, Noah, Abraham, Sarah, Isaak, Jacob, Joseph, Moses, The Israelites, Rahab, Gideon, Barak, Sampson, Jephthae, David, Samuel, and the Prophets were NOT Jews.**

#15. Are The Jews A "Righteous Nation"?

- **Isaiah 26:2-4 state, "Open the gates; let the people enter, who keep righteousness and who keep truth; who support truth and keep peace; because their confidence is placed in Thee, O LORD! Who art to everlasting, The Mighty, The Eternal GOD,"**

#16. Are The Jews Bringing Forth The Fruits Of the Kingdom?

- **Hosea 14:8 states, "As for Ephraim, what hath he any more to do with idols? I humbled him and I will strengthen him. I am like a fruitful juniper; from Me thou shalt find fruit."**

- **Matthew 21:43 states, "Therefore I say to you, The Kingdom of GOD shall be taken from you (the Jews) and given to a nation (THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL) producing the fruits thereof."**

#17. Are The Jews Kind To Strangers?

- **Leviticus 19:33-34 state, "I AM THE LORD THY GOD; if any stranger come among you in your land, you shall not afflict him. The stranger who cometh to you, shall be as one born among you; and thou shalt love him as thyself; for you were strangers in the land of Egypt."**

- **Matthew 25:31-46 state, "So when THE SON OF MAN shall come in HIS Glory, and all the holy angels with HIM; HE will then sit on The Throne of HIS Glory. And before HIM shall be assembled all the nations. And HE will separate them one from another, as a shepherd separateth the sheep from the goats. And HE will place the sheep on the right hand and goats on HIS left. Then THE KING will say to them on HIS Right, Come Ye Blessed of MY FATHER, inherit The Kingdom which hath been prepared for you from the formation of the world: for I was hungry, and you gave ME food; I was thirsty, and you gave ME drink; I was a stranger, and you lodged ME; naked, and you clothed ME; sick, and you took care of ME; I was in prison, and you visited ME. Then the righteous will answer HIM, saying, LORD, when did we see THEE hungry, and feed THEE; or thirsty, and give THEE drink? When saw we THEE a stranger, and lodged THEE; or naked, and clothed THEE? Or when saw we THEE sick, or in prison, and came to THEE? And THE KING, in reply will say to them, Verily I say to you, Inasmuch as you have done this to one of these MY Brethren, even the least, you have done it to ME. Then HE will say to them on HIS left, Depart from ME, ye cursed, into the fire which is everlasting – that prepared for the devil and his angels! For I was hungry, and you gave ME no food; I was thirsty, and you gave ME no drink; I was a stranger, and you did not lodge ME; naked, and you did not clothe**

ME; sick, and in prison, and you did not visit ME. Then they also will answer HIM, saying, LORD, when did we see THEE hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister to THEE? And HE will answer them, saying, Verily I say to you, Inasmuch as you have not done this to any, the least of these, you have not done it to ME. So, these shall go to everlasting punishment and the righteous to an everlasting life."

#18. Are The Jews Called, The "Sons Of The Living GOD"?

#19. Do The Jews Claim To Be "Not GOD's People"?

- **Hosea 1:10 states, "(Now the number of The Children of ISRAEL was like the sand of the sea which cannot be measured nor counted.) But it shall come to pass that in the place where it was said to them, You are not MY People, they shall be called Children of THE LIVING GOD;"**

#20. Do The Jews Have All Of GOD's WORD?

- **Deuteronomy 33:4 states, "From HIS Words Moses received The Law which he gave in charge to us, An Inheritance for The Assemblies of Jacob."**

- **Psalm 147:19-20 state, "HE is sending HIS WORD to JACOB – HIS Statutes and HIS Judgments to ISRAEL. HE hath not dealt thus with any nation, nor hath HE laid open to them HIS Judgments."**

- **Romans 9:1-6 state, "I speak the truth in CHRIST, I lie not, my conscience, with A Holy Spirit, bearing joint witness for me that I have great grief and incessant sorrow in my heart (for I even I myself wished The Followers of CHRIST to be devoted to destruction,) for My Brethren, My Kinsmen according to The Flesh, who are ISRAELITES, to whom belonged The Adoption and The Glory, and The Covenants, and The Civil Government, and The Religious Service, and The Promises; whose Ancestors were The Patriarchs, and from whom, with regard to Flesh, The CHRIST is [descended] who is over all, GOD blessed forever. AMEN. It is not however to be supposed that THE WORD OF GOD hath failed."**

#21. Are The Jews A Great And Mighty Nation?

- **Genesis 18:18 states, "Abraham shall indeed become a nation great and numerous; and by him all the nations of the earth are to be blessed."**

#22. Are The Jews Today Innumerable As The Stars Of Heaven And As The Sand Of The Seashore?

- **Genesis 22:17-18 state, "with blessings I will indeed bless thee; and I will multiply thy seed abundantly as the stars of heaven and as the sand of the seashore: and thy seed shall inherit the cities of their adversaries; and by the seed of thee all the nations of the earth shall be blessed, because thou hast hearkened to MY Voice."**

- **Hosea 1:10 states, "(Now the number of The Children of ISRAEL was like the sand of the sea which cannot be measured nor counted.) But it shall come to pass that in the place where it was said to them, You are not MY People, they shall be called Children of THE LIVING GOD;"**

#23. Do The Jews Possess The Gates Of Their Enemies?

- **Genesis 22:17-18 state, "with blessings I will indeed bless thee; and I will multiply thy seed abundantly as the stars of Heaven and as the sand of the seashore: and thy seed shall inherit the cities of their adversaries; and by the seed of thee all the nations of the earth shall be blessed, because thou hast hearkened to MY Voice."**

- **Genesis 24:60 states, "And they blessed Rebekka and said to her, Thou art our sister. Mayest thou become thousands of myriads and may thy seed inherit the cities of their enemies."**

#24. Are The Jews A Nation And A Company Of Nations?

- **Genesis 35:11 states, "And GOD said to him (JACOB), I AM THY GOD. Increase and multiply. Of thee shall be nations and collections of nations; and kings shall spring from thy loins."**

- **Genesis 48:19 states, "But he (Jacob) refused, and said, I know; my son (Joseph); I know. This brother (EPHRAIM) will be greater than he (MANASSES); and his (EPHRAIM) seed will be a multitude of nations."**

#25. Will The Jews Push All The People Together To The Ends Of The Earth?

- **Deuteronomy 33:17 states, "His (Joseph) beauty is that of a firstling bull, his horns are the horns of an unicorn, with these he will push the nations at once, even from the limits of the land. These are the myriads of EPHRAIM; and these the thousands of MANASSES."**

#26. Are The Jews Above All The People On The Face Of The Earth?

- **<u>Deuteronomy 7:1-2</u> states, "NOW when THE LORD THY GOD hath brought thee into that land, to which thou art going, there to possess it, and hath removed from before thee mighty nations – the Chettite, and the Gergasite, and the Amorite, and the Chananite, and the Pheresite, and the Evite, and the Jebusite, seven nations, more numerous, and stronger than you (ISRAEL) – When THE LORD THY GOD shall deliver them into thy hands, thou shalt smite them; thou shalt utterly destroy them; thou shalt not make a covenant with them."**

- **<u>Deuteronomy 12:1-2</u> state, "NOW these are The Commandments, and The Judgments, which You (ISRAEL) shall be careful to execute, in the land which THE LORD THE GOD OF YOUR FATHERS giveth you for a possession, all the days you live in the land. You shall utterly destroy all those places, in which they (the 7 nations of Chanan) whom you succeed, have worshipped their gods, on the lofty mountains, and on the hills, and under every shady tree."**

- **<u>Psalm 135:4-5</u> state, "For THE LORD hath made choice of JACOB for HIMSELF – of ISRAEL for HIS Peculiar Treasure. For I know that THE LORD is great, and that Our LORD is above all the gods."**

- **<u>Amos 3:1-2</u> state, "HEAR this word which THE LORD hath spoken against you, O House of Israel! Yes, against every tribe which I brought out of the land of Egypt, saying, Of all the tribes of the earth, I acknowledge none but you. Therefore, I will punish you for all your sins."**

#27. Have The Jews Ever Dwelled Alone In A Home Appointed By GOD?

- **<u>Jeremiah 3:18</u> states, "In those days The House of Juda shall unite with The House of Israel, and they shall come together from the land of the north and from all those countries, to the land which I put in possession of their fathers."**

- **<u>Ezekiel 36:24</u> states, "When I take you from among the nations, and gather you out of all the countries, and bring you into your own land;"**

- **<u>Acts 17:25-27</u> states, "He is the giver of life and breath, and of all things, to all, and hath made of one (blood) the whole nation of men to inhabit the whole face of the earth, having marked out times previously arranged in order, and the boundaries of their habitation, for them to seek THE LORD if haply they might feel, and find HIM, though HE indeed is not far from any one of us."**

#28. Have The Jews A Navy Or Naval Power?

- **Numbers 24:7 states, "There shall come forth A MAN from his (JACOB) seed, and HE shall rule over many nations: and a kingdom greater than Gog's shall be raised up; and His kingdom shall be enlarged."**

- **Isaiah 60: 5 states, "Then thou wilt look and be filled with awe and astonished at heart; because the riches of the sea and of nations and peoples will pour in upon thee."**

- **Isaiah 60:9 states, "For ME The Islands waited, and among the first the ships of Tharsis to bring thy children from afar and their silver and their gold with them. And because of THE HOLY NAME OF THE LORD, and because THE HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL is glorious;"**

#29. Did Or Will The Jews Eat Up The Nations, Their Enemies?

- **Number 24:8 states, "GOD hath led Him (ISRAEL) out of Egypt, His (ISRAEL) glory is like that of the unicorn; He (ISRAEL) will eat up the nations of his enemies; and he will exhaust their fatness, and pierce his enemy with his darts."**

#30. Are The Jews God's Battle Axe?

- **Numbers 24:8-9 state, "GOD hath led Him (ISRAEL) out of Egypt, His (ISRAEL) glory is like that of the unicorn; He (ISRAEL) will eat up the nations of his enemies; and He will exhaust their fatness, and pierce his enemy with his darts. Couching down, He is gone to rest, like a lion – yes like a young lion; who dare rouse Him? Blessed are they who bless thee, and they who curse thee are already cursed."**

- **Isaiah 41:15-16 state, "Behold I have made Thee (ISRAEL) like the wheels of a wain bruising to pieces a brood of pigeons: Thou indeed shalt grind mountains and reduce hill to small pieces, and make them like dust: and Thou shalt winnow them; and a wind shall take them up, and a whirlwind shall sweep them away; but thou shalt be gladdened in The Sanctuaries of ISRAEL;"**

- **Jeremiah 51:20-24 state, "In those days and at that time, search shall be made for the iniquity of ISRAEL; but none shall remain; and for the sins of JUDA, but none shall be found. For I will be merciful to them who are left. With respect to this land, saith THE LORD. Go up with bitterness against it and against them who dwell in it; take vengeance, O sword, and destroy utterly; saith THE LORD, and do according to all that I command thee. A sound of battle and great distress in the land of this Chaldeans! How the**

hammer of the whole earth is broken and dashed to pieces! How Babylon is become a desolation among the nations! They will come upon thee and thou shalt not know – like Babylon itself and thou shalt be taken. Thou art found out and taken, because thou didst set thyself against THE LORD."

#31. Are The Jews Feared By All Nations?

- **Deuteronomy 2:25 states, "Begin to impress The Fear of Thee (ISRAEL), and The Dread of Thee, on the face of all the nations under Heaven. They who hear of Thy Name shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee."**

- **Deuteronomy 28:9-10 state, "THE LORD establish Thee (ISRAEL) A Holy People for HIMSELF, as HE solemnly promised Thy Fathers. If thou wilt hearken to The Voice of THE LORD THY GOD, and walk in all HIS Ways, then shall all the nations of the earth see that thou art called by The Name of THE LORD, and they will be afraid of thee;"**

#32. Are The Jews A Mighty Nation, Crushing And Grinding To Powder All Who Oppose Them?

- **Daniel 2:44 states, "And in the days of those kings (Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, and Rome), THE GOD OF HEAVEN will set up A Kingdom which shall never be destroyed; and This Kingdom of HIS shall not be left to another people. IT shall break in pieces and blow away all those kingdoms, and shall itself stand forever."**

- **Matthew 21:43-44 state, "Therefore I say to you (House of JUDA), The Kingdom of GOD shall be taken from you and given to a Nation (House of ISRAEL) producing the fruits thereof. And he who falleth on that stone will be bruised, but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder."**

#33. Have The Jews Inherited The "Gentiles"?

- **Isaiah 54:3 states, "When THOU (YAHWEH) executes THY glorious works, because of THEE terror will seize the mountains."**

#34. Is It Possible To Count One-Fourth Of The Jews Or All Of Them?

- **Numbers 23:10 states, "Who hath accurately scanned The Seed of JACOB? Who can count the communities of Israel? May my soul depart among the souls of the righteous! And my offspring be as the seed of these!"**

#35. Are The Jews The Rod Of God's Inheritance?

- **Psalm 135:4 states, "For THE LORD hath made choice of JACOB for HIMSELF – of ISRAEL for HIS Peculiar Treasure."**

- **Isaiah 19:24-25 state, "In that day ISRAEL shall be a third, among the Egyptians and among the Assyrians, blessed in the land which THE LORD OF HOSTS hath blessed saying, Blessed is MY People which is in Egypt, and which is in Assyria and ISRAEL which is MY Inheritance."**

#36. Do The Jews Today Have An Earthly King Of The Lineage Of David Ruling Over Them? If They Are ISRAEL, Then A Davidic King Must Be Among Them Somewhere.

- **Psalm 89:24-29 state, "And MY Truth and MY Mercy shall be with him; and by MY Name his horn shall be exalted. And I will put his hand on the sea; and his right hand on the rivers: and he will invoke ME saying, Thou art my FATHER; my GOD and the support of my Salvation; and I will set him as a first-born; high above all the kings of the Earth. MY Mercy I will keep for him evermore. And MY Covenant with him shall be firm. And I will establish his seed forever, and his throne as The Days of Heaven."**

- **Psalm 89:35-37 state, "Once for all I have sworn by MY Holiness; that I will not be false to David. His seed shall endure forever, and his throne as the sun before ME; and as the moon forever fixed: and the witness in Heaven is faithful."**

- **Jeremiah 33:17 (KJV) states, "For thus saith THE LORD; David shall never want a man to sit upon The Throne of The House of David."**

#37. Are The Jews Called Today Through Isaac (Isaac's Sons Rr Saxons)?

- **Genesis 21:12 states, "But GOD said to Abraham, Let not this respecting thy son and respecting the handmaid appear hard in thy view. Hearken to the voice of Sarah in whatever she may have said to thee. For in Isaak a seed (JACOB/ISRAEL) shall be called for thee."**

- **Genesis 35:11 states, "And GOD said to him (JACOB/ISRAEL), I am thy GOD. Increase and multiply. Of thee shall be nations and collections of nations; and kings shall spring from thy loins."**

- **Amos 7:16 (KJV) states, "Now therefore hear thou The Word of the LORD: Thou sayest, Prophesy not against ISRAEL, and drop not Thy Word against The House of ISAAC."**

- **<u>Romans 9:7</u> states, "For with regard to all the descendants of ISRAEL, they are not ISRAEL; nor are they all children, because they are of The Race of Abraham; but in Isaak a seed shall be called for thee."**

- **<u>Hebrews 11:18</u> states, "By faith Abraham, when he was put to the trial, offered up Isaak. Though he had received the promises, he offered up his only begotten son, in respect to whom it had been said, that "in Isaak a seed shall be called for thee," reckoning that GOD was able to raise him up, even from the dead, from which in a figurative sense, HE had received him."**

#38. Will The Jews Say That They Have Lost Their Lineage Or Identity?

- **<u>Deuteronomy 32:26</u> states, "I (YAHWEH) had determined to disperse them (ISRAEL), and cause the remembrance of them to cease among men;"**

- **<u>Jeremiah 50:6-7</u> state, "MY People (ISRAEL) have been lost sheep. Their shepherds caused them to stray. On the mountains they caused them to wander. From mountain to hill they roamed. They forgot their place of rest. All that found them devoured them. Their enemies said, Let us not spare them because they sinned against the Lord. He Who gathered their fathers hath a pasture of righteousness:"**

- **<u>Hosea 1:8-10</u> state, "And when she had weaned *No-compassionated*, she conceived again and bore a son, and HE said, Call his name *Not-My-people* and I AM NOT YOUR GOD. (Now the number of the children of Israel was like the sand of the sea which cannot be measured nor counted.) But it shall come to pass that in the place where it was said to them, You are not MY People, they shall be called Children of The Living GOD."**

- **<u>Hosea 2:6</u> states, "For this, behold, I will hedge up her (ISRAEL) way with thorns, and block up her ways that she may not find her path."**

- **<u>Hosea 8:8</u> states, "[As it is,] ISRAEL is swallowed up – he is now among the nations like a useless vessel, because he went up to the Assyrians."**

- **<u>Hosea 9:17</u> states, "GOD will cast them (ISRAEL) off because they hearkened not to HIM; and they shall be wanderers among the nations."**

- **Isaiah 1:3 states, "The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib; but ISRAEL did not know ME (YAHWEH). And this people have not regarded ME."**

- **Isaiah 42:19 states, "Who indeed is blind but MY Servants (ISRAEL)? And deaf, but those who rule over them? Even The Servants of GOD are become blind."**

#39. Do The Jews Have A New Name And A New Language Today?

- **Isaiah 28:11 states, "On account of the mockery of their lips – because they will speak to this people with strange tongue, saying to them,"**

- **Isaiah 62:2 states, "and nations see thy righteousness, and kings this glory of thine. When HE shall call thee by a new name which THE LORD HIMSELF will give thee (ISRAEL)."**

- **Isaiah 65:15 states, "For you (the Jews) shall leave your name for a loathing to MY Chosen (ISRAEL). As for you, THE LORD will destroy you; but to MY Servants, a new name shall be given which shall be blessed on the Earth: for they will bless THE TRUE GOD: and they who swear on the Earth, will swear by THE TRUE GOD."**

- **Hosea 1:10 states, "(Now the number of The Children of ISRAEL was like the sand of the sea which cannot be measured nor counted.) But it shall come to pass that in the place where it was said to them, You are not MY People, they shall be called Children of The Living GOD."**

- **Acts 11:26 states, "And for a whole year they assembled with this congregation, and taught a considerable multitude. And the disciples at Antioch first got the name of *CHRISTIAN*.**

- **Romans 9:25-27 state, "As HE actually saith by Hosea, "I will call them MY People who are not MY People; and I will call her beloved, who was not beloved. And it shall come to pass that in the place where it was said to them, You are not MY People, they shall there be called Children of The Living GOD." Esais also crieth concerning ISRAEL, "Though the number of The Children of ISRAEL be as the sand of the sea, this remnant shall be saved."**

- **I Peter 2:9-10 state, "They disbelieving The Word stumble at the thing for which they were laid: but you (ISRAEL) being A Chosen Race, A Royal Priesthood, A Holy Nation, A People Peculiarly Set Apart that you may publish the praises of HIM who called you out of darkness into HIS Marvelous Light – you who formerly were not**

a people but are now The People of GOD – who were uncompassionated, but are now compassionated, beloved;"

#40. IF The Jews Are ISRAEL, THEN How Can The Blessings Promised To Specific And Separate Tribes In Genesis 48 And 49 And In Deuteronomy 33 Come About? Won't They Have To Be Separate Nations? Note The Time Of Fulfillment.

- **Read Genesis 48 – The Blessings by JACOB/ISRAEL to JOSEPH and his two sons, EPHRAIM and MANASSES in The Latter Days.**

- **Read Genesis 49 – The Blessings by JACOB/ISRAEL to His 12 Sons in The Latter Days.**

- **Read Deuteronomy 28:1-14 – The Blessings by Moses to The Children of ISRAEL in The Latter Days.**

- **Read Deuteronomy 28:15-68 – The Cursings by Moses to The Children of ISRAEL in The Latter Days.**

- **Read Deuteronomy 33 – The Blessings by Moses to The Children of ISRAEL in The Latter Days.**

- **Acts 2:16-18 state, "But this is what was spoken by the prophet Joel, "And it shall come to pass in The Last Days, saith GOD, that I will pour out a portion of MY Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy; and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams; and upon MY Servants, and upon MY Handmaids, in those days I will pour out a portion of MY Spirit, and they shall prophesy:"**

- **Hebrews 11:1-2 state, "Now, faith is a confident expectation of things hoped for; a convincement of the mind with respect to the reality of things not seen. By this therefore the ancients obtained reputation."**

- **I Peter 1:3-5 state, "Blessed be THE GOD AND FATHER OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, who, according to HIS Abundant Mercy, hath regenerated us to a lively hope by The Resurrection of JESUS CHRIST from the dead – for an inheritance incorruptible, incapable of defilement or decay, reserved in Heaven for us who are, during belief, kept safely by The Power of GOD, for a deliverance prepared to be revealed in The Last Time;"**

- **I Peter 1:17-21 state, "And since you invoke, as FATHER, HIM Who without respect of persons judgeth every one according to his work, pass the time of your sojourning in fear; knowing that from that vain course of life, handed down to you from your fathers, you**

have been redeemed not with perishable things such as silver and gold, but with The Precious Blood of CHRIST, as of A Lamb without blemish and without spot, foreordained indeed before the foundation of the world, and manifested in These Last Times, for the sake of you who by HIM believe in GOD, who hath raised HIM from the dead, and hath given HIM glory, so that you may have faith and hope in GOD."

- **I John 2:18 states, "Children, The Last Period is come: and as you have heard that The Antichrist cometh, there are even now many Antichrists, by which we know that it is The Last Period."**

- **Jude 17-19 state, "But as for you, beloved, remember what The Apostles of Our LORD JESUS CHRIST foretold you. For they assured you that in The Last Time there would be scoffers, walking after their own wicked desires. These are they who separate themselves, being sensual, and not having the spirit."**

#41. Are The Heathen Nations Aligned Against The Jews Only?

- **Read Psalm 83 – A Psalm by Asaph with regard to the enemy nations coming up against GOD and The Nations of ISRAEL.**

- **Joel 3:9 states, "Because THE LORD hath spoken, proclaim these things among the nations. Declare war: rouse the warriors: assemble and march up, all ye men of war."**

#42. Are The Jews A Hidden People?

- **Psalm 83:3-4 state, "Against THY People (ISRAEL) they have taken craft counsel. And consulted against THY Holies. Come, said they, let us cut them off from being a nation: and let The Name of ISRAEL be no more remembered."**

- **Isaiah 3:9 states, "Because their (The Jews) glory is now humbled; and the shame of their countenance is risen up against them: their sin therefore, like the Sodomites, they proclaimed and openly avowed. Alas for the souls! Because they have counselled an evil counsel against themselves,"**

#43. Are The Jews Described Nationally As A Great Lion?

- **Genesis 49:9 states, "JUDA is a lion's whelp, from a vigorous stem, my son, thou art sprung. Couching down thou art gone to sleep like a young lion: Who dare rouse him!"**

- **Numbers 23:24 states, "Behold The People (ISRAEL) will rouse like a young lion; and, like an old lion, exult with pride. They will**

not go to rest till they devour prey – until they have drunk the blood of the slain."

- **Numbers 24:9 states, "Couching down, He (ISRAEL) is gone to rest, like a lion – yes like a young lion; who dare rouse Him? Blessed are they who bless thee, and they who curse thee are already cursed."**

#44. Does Judgment Come To The Jews Only?

- **Read Leviticus 26:18-28 – This is the part of the chapter with regard to YAHWEH's seven times pronouncement of judgment on ISRAEL for their sins against HIM.**

- **Psalm 95:10 states, "Forty years. I was incensed with that generation (ISRAEL), and said, They do always err with the heart – and have not known MY Ways; so in MINE Indignation, I solemnly said, They shall not enter into MY Rest."**

- **Ezekiel 4:4-6 state, "And thou (Ezekiel) shalt lie on thy left side and lay on it the iniquities of The House of ISRAEL. According to the number of the hundred and fifty days which thou shalt lie upon it thou shalt bear their iniquities. Now I have given thee their iniquities to the number of a hundred and ninety days. So, when thou hast taken the iniquities of The House of ISRAEL and finished them, thou shalt lie on thy right side and bear the iniquities of The House of JUDA forty days. I have given thee a day for a year."**

#45. Are The Jews The House Of ISRAEL And The House Of JUDA Two Nations And Families?

- **Jeremiah 3:18 states, "In those days The House of JUDA shall unite with The House of ISRAEL, and they shall come together from the land of the north and from all those countries, to the land which I put in possession of their fathers."**

- **Jeremiah 31:31 states, "Behold the days are coming, saith THE LORD, when I will make A New Covenant with The House of ISRAEL and The House of JUDA."**

- **Jeremiah 33:24 (KJV) states, "Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The Two Families which THE LORD hath chosen, HE hath even cast them off? Thus, they have despised MY People, that they should be no more a nation before them."**

#46. Are The Jews Called "GREAT"?

- **Genesis 12:1-3 state, "NOW THE LORD said to Abram, Depart from thy land and from thy kindred and from the house of thy**

father and come to the land which I will shew thee, and I will make thee A Great Nation; and thou shalt be blessed; and I will bless them, who bless thee; and those who curse thee I will curse: and by thee all the tribes of the earth shalt be blessed."

#47. Have The Jews Released Those In Slavery?

- **Isaiah 42:6-7 state, "I THE LORD GOD have called thee unto righteousness, and I will take hold of thy hand and strengthen thee; for I have given thee for The Covenant of A Race – for The Light of Nations: to open the eyes of the blind; to lead out from chains them who are bound; and out of prison, them who are sitting in darkness."**

- **Isaiah 58:6 states, "It is not such a fast as this that I have chosen, saith THE LORD. But loose every bond of iniquity; dissolve the obligations of onerous contracts; set at liberty them who are oppressed, and tear in pieces every unjust stipulation in writing:"**

#48. Have The Jews Colonized Any People?

- **Genesis 28:14 states, "And Thy (JACOB's) Seed shall be as the dust of The Earth and shall spread abroad to The West and The South, and The North and The East. And by thee all the tribes of the earth shall be blessed, namely by The Seed of Thee."**

- **Isaiah 49:8 states, "Thus saith THE LORD, In an acceptable time I have hearkened to Thee (ISRAEL), and in a day of salvation helped thee; and have formed thee and given thee for The Covenant of Nations that thou mayst reduce The Earth to order and possess desolate heritages,"**

#49. Are The Jews An Island People?

- **Isaiah 24:15 states, "The water of the sea will be troubled: for this cause The Glory of THE LORD will be in The Isles of The Sea. In The Isles of The Sea The Name of THE LORD will be glorious."**

- **Isaiah 41:1 states, "DEDICATE yourselves to ME, O Islands, for The Archons will gather new strength. Let them draw near and confer together, then let them announce judgment."**

- **Isaiah 42:10 states, "Sing to THE LORD a new song, ye, HIS Government! Praise HIS Name, ye from the utmost border of The Earth, ye who go down on the sea and navigate it, ye islands, and ye who dwell therein."**

- **<u>Isaiah 43:4-7</u> state, "Because Thou (ISRAEL) hast been precious in MY Sight – hast been honored and I loved thee; therefore, I will give men for thee and chiefs for thy life. Fear not. Because I AM with Thee, from The East I will bring Thy Seed, and gather Thee together from The West: I will say to The North, Give up; and to The South, Keep thou not back; bring MY Sons from afar and MY Daughters from The Ends of The Earth – all that are called by MY Name. For I have prepared Him for MY Glory, I have fashioned Him and made Him,"**

- **<u>Isaiah 49:1</u> states, "HEARKEN to ME, O Isles; and ye nations attend: after a long time one will arise, saith THE LORD."**

- **<u>Jeremiah 23:8 (KJV)</u> states, "But, THE LORD liveth, which brought up and which led The Seed of The House of ISRAEL out of The North Country, and from all countries whither I have driven them; and they shall dwell in their own land."**

- **<u>Jeremiah 31:10</u> states, "Hear The Words of THE LORD, ye nations! And proclaim them to the far distant isles. Say, HE Who scattered ISRAEL will gather them, and guard them as a shepherd doth his flock."**

#50. Do The Jews Recognize JESUS CHRIST As GOD? (YAHWEH And ISRAEL Will!)

- **<u>Isaiah 43:10-13</u> state, "Be you witnesses for ME: and as for ME I MYSELF AM A Witness saith THE LORD GOD: and This Servant of MINE whom I have chosen (ISRAEL); that you may know and believe and understand that with respect to Me, *THE I AM*, There is no other GOD before ME; and after ME none will exist. I AM GOD and there is no SAVIOR besides ME. I have announced and saved; I reproached when there was no strange god among you. You are witnesses for ME; and I THE LORD AM still The Same GOD from the beginning; and there is none who can rescue out of MY Hands. I will act; and who can prevent it."**

- **<u>Isaiah 52:6</u> states, "Thus saith THE LORD, On your account MY Name is continually reviled among the nations. Therefore, in that day MY People (ISRAEL) shall know MY Name. Because I *THE I AM*, the same Who am speaking, am at hand,"**

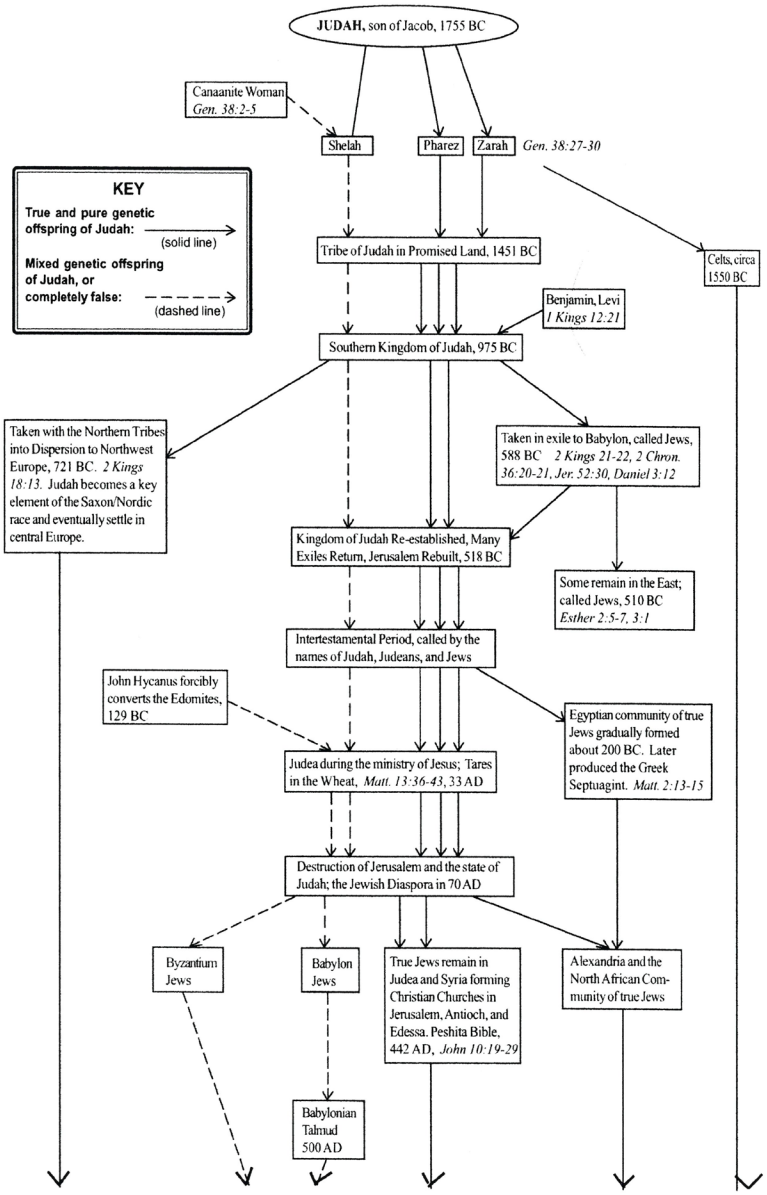
- **<u>Matthew 1:21-23</u> state, "and she will bear a son, and thou shalt call His Name JESUS, for He will save HIS People from their sins. All this was done, so that there was a fulfilment of what was spoken by the prophet, saying, "The virgin shall conceive and bear A Son and thou shalt call HIS Name EMMANUEL," the meaning of which is *GOD WITH US*:"**

- **<u>Luke 1:67-75</u> state, "And Zacharias his father was filled with A Holy Spirit, and he prophesied, saying, Blessed be THE LORD, THE GOD OF ISRAEL; because HE hath visited and delivered HIS People. HE indeed hath raised up for us a horn of salvation in The House of HIS Servant David (as HE spake by The Mouth of HIS Holy Prophets of Old) – a deliverance from our enemies, and out of the hand of all who hate us – in kindness to our fathers, and in remembrance of HIS Holy Covenant (as HE sware to Our Father Abraham) that HE would grant us, that we, being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, may serve HIM without fear, in holiness and righteousness before HIM, all the days of our life."**

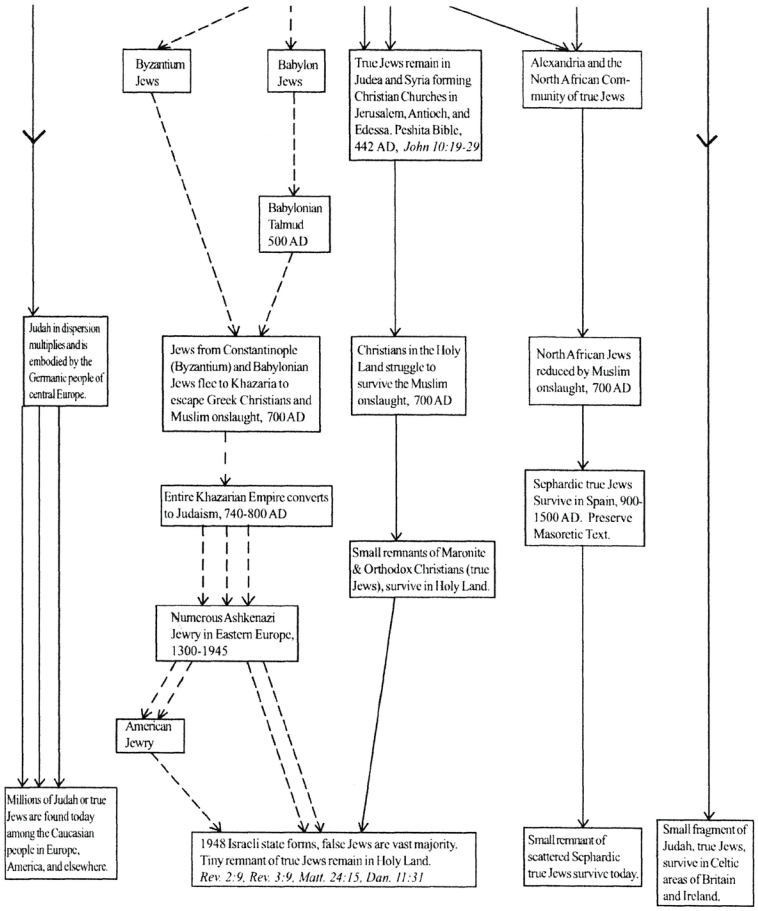
- **<u>John 8:23-29</u> state, "Then HE said to them (the Jews), You are from below; I AM from above. You are of this world; I AM not of this world; therefore, I said to you, You will die in your sins: for if you do not believe that I AM, you will die in your sins. Upon this they said to HIM, Who art thou? And JESUS said to them, I AM what I told you at the beginning, and AM now telling you. I have many things to speak and to judge respecting you. HE indeed Who sent ME is true, and I speak to the world what I have heard from HIM. They did not know that HE was speaking to them of THE FATHER; therefore, JESUS said to them, When you have lifted up THE SON OF MAN, then you will know who I AM; and that I do nothing of MYSELF; but speak these things as MY FATHER taught ME. HE indeed Who sent ME is with ME. THE FATHER hath not left ME Alone, because I do always the things which are pleasing to HIM."**

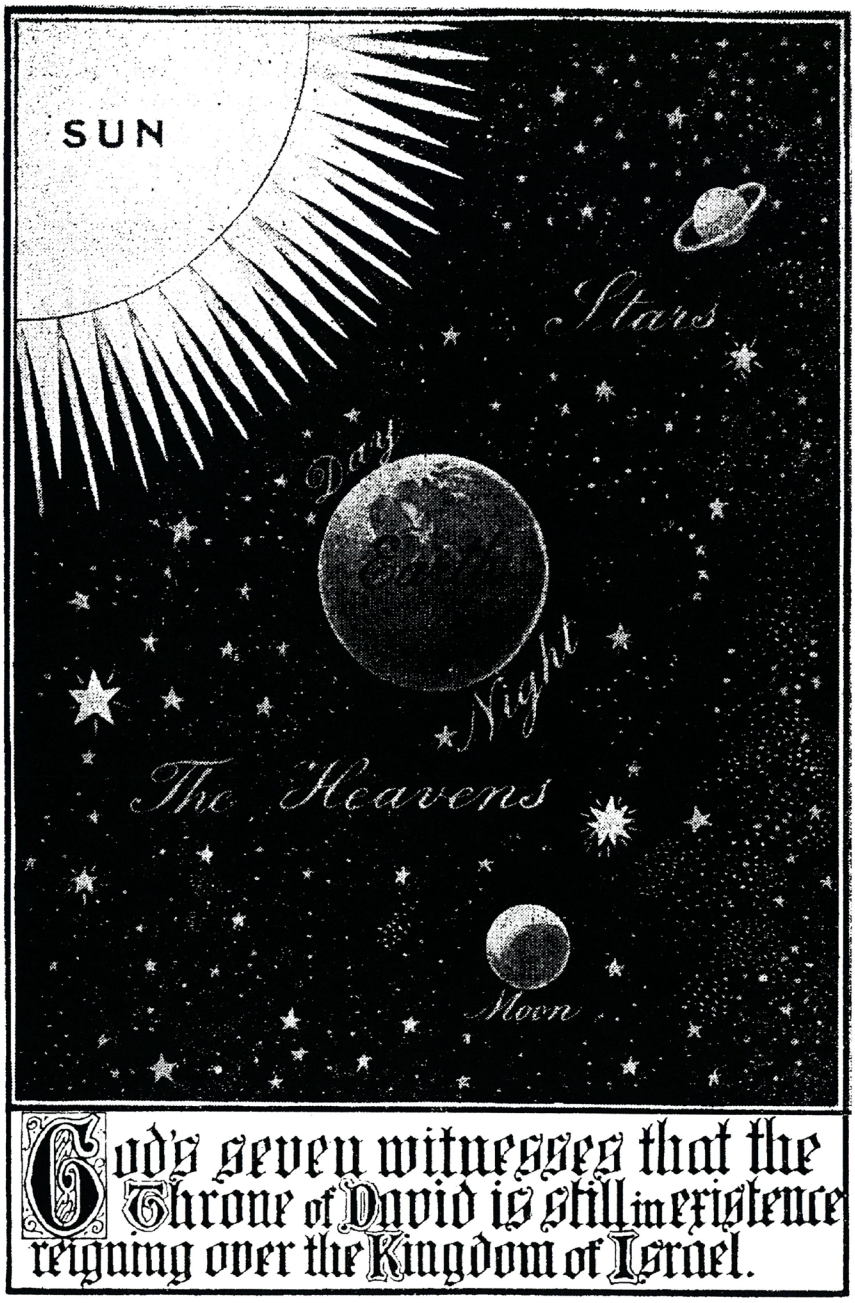
- **<u>Acts 3:13-15</u> state, "The GOD of Abraham, and Isaak, and Jacob – THE GOD of Our Fathers hath glorified HIS Servant JESUS whom ye (the Jews) delivered up. Yes, you renounced HIM in the presence of Pilate, when he had determined to release HIM: you indeed renounced The Holy One and The Just and desired a murderer to be granted to you. You indeed killed HIM who is the conductor to life, whom GOD hath raised from the dead, of which we are witnesses."**

- **<u>I Timothy 3:16</u> states, "The pillar and firm support of the truth is (and unquestionably great is the mystery of this religion,) *GOD hath been manifested in flesh, justified by spirit, hath appeared to messengers, been proclaimed among nations, believed on in the world, taken up in glory*."**

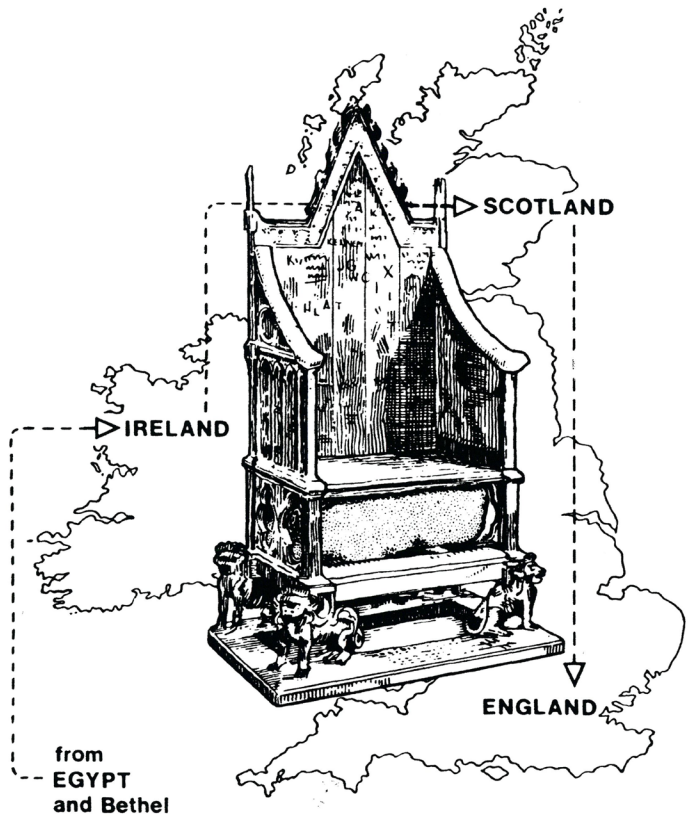

JUDAH, son of Jacob, 1755 BC
Canaanite Woman
Gen. 38:2-5
Shelah
Pharez
Zarah
Gen. 38:27-30
KEY
True and pure genetic offspring of Judah:
(solid line)
Mixed genetic offspring of Judah, or completely false:
(dashed line)
Tribe of Judah in Promised Land, 1451 BC
Celts, circa 1350 BC
Benjamin, Levi
1 Kings 12:21
Southern Kingdom of Judah, 975 BC
Taken with the Northern Tribes into Dispersion to Northwest Europe, 721 BC. 2 Kings 18:13. Judah becomes a key element of the Saxon/Nordic race and eventually settle in central Europe.
Taken in exile to Babylon, called Jews, 588 BC 2 Kings 21-22, 2 Chron. 36:20-21, Jer. 52:30, Daniel 3:12
Kingdom of Judah Re-established, Many Exiles Return, Jerusalem Rebuilt, 518 BC
Some remain in the East; called Jews, 510 BC
Esther 2:5-7, 3:1
Intertestamental Period, called by the names of Judah, Judeans, and Jews
John Hycanus forcibly converts the Edomites, 129 BC
Egyptian community of true Jews gradually formed about 200 BC. Later produced the Greek Septuagint. Matt. 2:13-15
Judea during the ministry of Jesus; Tares in the Wheat, Matt. 13:36-43, 33 AD
Destruction of Jerusalem and the state of Judah; the Jewish Diaspora in 70 AD
Byzantium Jews
Babylon Jews
True Jews remain in Judea and Syria forming Christian Churches in Jerusalem, Antioch, and Edessa. Peshita Bible, 442 AD, John 10:19-29
Alexandria and the North African Community of true Jews
Babylonian Talmud 500 AD

Continued from previous page . . .


Byzantium Jews
Babylon Jews
True Jews remain in Judea and Syria forming Christian Churches in Jerusalem, Antioch, and Edessa. Peshita Bible, 442 AD, *John 10:19-29*
Alexandria and the North African Community of true Jews
Babylonian Talmud 500 AD
Judah in dispersion multiplies and is embodied by the Germanic people of central Europe.
Jews from Constantinople (Byzantium) and Babylonian Jews flee to Khazaria to escape Greek Christians and Muslim onslaught, 700 AD
Christians in the Holy Land struggle to survive the Muslim onslaught, 700 AD
North African Jews reduced by Muslim onslaught, 700 AD
Entire Khazarian Empire converts to Judaism, 740-800 AD
Sephardic true Jews Survive in Spain, 900-1500 AD. Preserve Masoretic Text.
Small remnants of Maronite & Orthodox Christians (true Jews), survive in Holy Land.
Numerous Ashkenazi Jewry in Eastern Europe, 1300-1945
American Jewry
Millions of Judah or true Jews are found today among the Caucasian people in Europe, America, and elsewhere.
1948 Israeli state forms, false Jews are vast majority. Tiny remnant of true Jews remain in Holy Land. *Rev. 2:9, Rev. 3:9, Matt. 24:15, Dan. 11:31*
Small remnant of scattered Sephardic true Jews survive today.
Small fragment of Judah, true Jews, survive in Celtic areas of Britain and Ireland.



God's seven witnesses that the Throne of David is still in existence reigning over the Kingdom of Israel.



195. The Stone of Destiny in the Coronation Chair, Westminster Abbey

CHAPTER 8:
THE "CHURCH"

Finally, we are going to talk about what the "**church**" is and what the "**church**" is not.

Here are some definitions from Frank Viola and George Barna's book, **Pagan Christianity**:

Pagan: Those practices and principles that are not Christian and/or Biblical in origin. In some cases, it refers to those ancients who followed the pantheon of the GODs of the Greek and Roman Empires. A pagan practice or mindset refers to a practice or mode of thinking that has been adopted from the church's surrounding culture. These pagan practices stand in direct conflict with the teachings of YAHSHUA, JESUS the Christ, and His Apostles.

Organic Church: An organic church is a living, breathing, dynamic, mutually participatory, every-member-functioning, Christ-centered, communal expression of the Body of Christ.

Institutional Church: This term refers to a religious system, that operates primarily as an organization that exists above, beyond, and independent of the members who populate it. It is constructed more on programs and rituals than on relationships. It is led by set-apart professionals, known as "Clergy," who are aided by volunteers, known as "laity." Institutional Churches are also known as Contemporary Churches, Traditional Churches, Present-Day Churches, and

Modern Churches, all of which are considered to be 501©(3) Corporations under the United States Internal Revenue Service Tax Code in America.

Biblical or Scriptural: These terms refer to whether a practice has its origins in the New Testament Scriptures.

Do any of the above terms describe where we usually attend on a Sunday morning and/or evening? I think that all of us can relate to the Institutional Church, that has a hierarchal system made up of "Bishops," "Pastors," "Elders," "Deacons," "Teachers," etc., but what do these words mean when Biblically defined using the original languages of Hebrew and Greek?

Let's find out what YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, has to say on this. Please turn in your Bibles to Matthew Chapter 20, Verses 25 through 28 which states:

"**Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles (Nations) exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them. But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister; And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant: Even as THE SON OF MAN came not be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give His Life a ransom for many**."

Today's Hierarchal Institutional Church System relies on programs and rituals to fill their pews, but who is ultimately responsible for bringing the people into the "churches"? Matthew Chapter 16, Verse 18 clearly states that it is

YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST: "**And I say unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build My Church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against It**."

So, what "**church**" was YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, referring to? Was it something new? Let's find out.

And in Acts Chapter 7, Verses 37 and 38, Stephen, as he was about to be stoned to death, states, "This is that Moses, which said unto The Children of ISRAEL, A prophet shall THE LORD YOUR GOD raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; HIM shall ye hear. **This is HE, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the Mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us**."

So, are both YAHSHUA and Stephen referring to the same "church" even though one is in The New Testament, and the other one is in The Old Testament? In other words, is there only one called-out assembly as mentioned above or are there two as is taught today, with the "**church**" being the called-out assembly of GOD from the whole world?

Let's find out!

With regard to the **church**, one needs to Biblically define the following words:

1. Church

2. Bishop
3. Pastor
4. Leader
5. Elder
6. Teacher
7. Overseer
8. Deacon

So, what exactly is the **church**? The term **church** is the Greek word, **Ekklesia**, Strong's No. G1577, and is defined as:

"**A calling out, as in a popular meeting, especially a religious congregation; a Christian community of members on earth or saints in heaven or both; an assembly, church**."

That is the conventional definition of today's **church**. The proper definition is as follows:

"**A called-out assembly of believers in JESUS CHRIST from The House of ISRAEL and The House of JUDAH."**

YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, personally used the word, **Ekklesia**, twice in Matthew and seven times in Revelation, and it is further used seventy times by the New Testament writers. The word, **churches**, is also the Greek word, **Ekklesia**, and is personally used by YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, twelve

times in The Book of Revelation and twenty-four times by The New Testament writers.

According to Ben William's **Anti-Thought Control Dictionary**:

"The Controlled Meaning of **Church** is a building or organization for Christians to meet regularly for singing, praying, and worshipping."

"The True Meaning of the word, **Church**, comes from the Scottish word, **Kirk**, and the German word, **Kirche**, all originate from the Greek word, **KURIOKOS**, which means, **THE LORD'S.** A **Church** is anything **belonging to a lord** (any **lord**). The word origin and meaning has no logical connection to its modern-day usage among churchgoers. Its popular usage hails back to the Fourth Century when the Roman Emperor Constantine created the state-sanctioned institution of **The Church** to bring certain religious sects under state control."

"The modern religious use of this word is enigmatic and defies all logic. The English Bible translators substituted the word, **Church**, for the actual Bible word, **Ekklesia.** A **Christian Ekklesia** is **A CALLED OUT CIVIL BODY**. In Scripture, it refers to the civil body of **called-out followers of YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST**. The term is meaningful and should not be ignored or replaced by another word. The word, **Church**, does not actually appear in the Bible. When it appears in English translations, it is a mistranslation.

KURIOKOS (CHURCH) is NOT EKKLESIA! The words are different; the institutions are different. Nowhere in the Bible do we find a **Kuriokos**. There is only **the called out Elect Ekklesia**, which unfortunately was mistranslated into **Church**, changing it in English to a form of state-sanctioned **paganism**. In the New Testament, **Ekklesia**, signifying **convocation**, is the only single word used and/or translated for **Church**."

"According to the **1889 Ninth Edition of the Encyclopedia Britannica**, it was the name given to the governmental assembly of the citizens of Athens duly convoked (called out) by proper officers, and possessing all political power, including even juridical functions."

With regard to the term, **Church Fathers**, Ben Williams has this to say:

"The Controlled Meaning of **Church Fathers** is the great Bishops and defenders of Christianity during its first seven Centuries. Holy men who preserved, taught, and made application of The Word of GOD from the time of the Apostles to the time that it was canonized and secured by the church."

"The Actual Meaning of the so-called **Church Fathers**, with the possible exception of one or two of the very earliest, were Romanized change agents who, during the first few Centuries after JESUS CHRIST's Ascension, facilitated the replacement of **The Faith delivered to the saints** over to a Babylonian/Judean paganism via the Church of Rome. They served the Church System, which

usurped the original **Ekklesia of Christ**. The title, **Church Fathers**, is ignominious on its face, for it indicates a body of men, who bred and birthed a beast offspring. They fathered the Church System, which conspired with Central Government to confuse and rule The Western World."

"These **Fathers** are responsible for perverting The Word of GOD, turning It from Truth to paganized fairy tales; from a Godly schematic of how to live a blessed life under the Reign of JESUS CHRIST and the **Ekklesia**, to a convoluted and confusing collection of disconnected and meaningless nonsense called **Church Doctrine**. Thus, they disabled and dispossessed The Word of GOD, leaving government, law, and social order to the exclusive purview of evil men. The Church Fathers (including Constantine) put into place the Church System, with its perverted agenda that still holds sway over the minds and lives of most professing Christians. Most so-called Christians today learn church doctrine, rather than Bible Doctrine. Most people, who claim to be **Christians**, are actually **Churchites**. They know the way of the **Church**, but they know little or nothing of The Way of JESUS CHRIST."

This is confirmed by Arnold E. Kennedy in his book **The Exclusiveness of ISRAEL**, wherein he states the following:

"The word (**Church**) originates from the Greek word, **kuriakos**, which means, **Belonging to the Lord**. From this word, has developed the German

kirche, the Dutch **kerke**, the Scottish **kirk**, and the English **church.** The word is first found in **The Great Bible of 1570**. In no way does the word originate from **Ekklesia**, even if tradition would like to say that it does."

Mr. Kennedy goes on to state:

"The Old Testament equivalent is the Hebrew word, **cahal** (or **qahal**), which means to call or to assemble together, but there is not one place where it is rendered **Church**. **Cahal** is used seventy times and is mostly translated as **congregation**, this being **The Congregation of ISRAEL.** An interesting feature is that this word is used for **those called out of ISRAEL to assemble before the Tabernacle and Temple, and it denies or excludes the mixed multitude** (**edah**, which is also translated as **congregation**), which was comprised of those from other races, who had joined themselves to ISRAEL. In The New Testament, there was a parallel situation of there being **a mixed multitude** in the Judean nation."

In **The Book of Revelation** by R.K. and R.N. Philips (1992):

"The term, **Ekklesia**, is the combination of two Greek words, **ek**, out of or from and **kleis**, to call. **Ekklesia** simply means **an assembly, any assembly of people who are called out from other peoples and from which all aliens and slaves have been excluded** (see Ellicott's comments on Matthew 16:18). **Hence, it is used of the whole nation of ISRAEL, as distinct from other nations.** For those who claim that trying to limit **Ekklesia** to ISRAEL is a biased view, please

read Dr. E.W. Bullinger's **The Apocalypse of The Day of The Lord** from which these notes are summarized."

This is also confirmed by **Vine's Complete Expository Dictionary**, wherein when one looks up the word, **church**, it states "see **ASSEMBLY** and **CONGREGATION**." As one can see, the word, **church**, means "**belonging to The LORD (Father YAHWEH),**" not what history and culture have superimposed on the definition.

The next words will be easy to define. If there are not supposed to be any institutionalized **churches** per se, then there should not be any institutionalized **leaders and/or positions**, such as **Bishops, Pastors, Leaders, Elders, Teachers, Overseers,** and **Deacons**. What do these words/titles actually mean?

According to Spiros Zodhiates's **The Complete Word Study Dictionary: New Testament**, the following words mean:

Our English word, **Pastor**, comes from the Greek word, **Poimen** (#G4166), which means, "**Shepherd, one who generally cares for flocks. JESUS CHRIST as The Great Shepherd**, **who watches over and provides for the welfare of the Ekklesia, HIS Flock**." (See Matthew 26:31; Mark 14:27 quoted from Zechariah 13:7; John 10:2, 11, 12, 14, 16; Hebrews 13:20; 1 Peter 2:25).

Poimen is derived from **archipoimen** (#G750), which means, "**chief shepherd;**" **poimaino** (#G4165), which means, "**to tend, take general care of the flock;**" **poimne** (#G4167) and **poimnion** (4168), which mean, "**flock.**"

Our English word, **Leader**, comes from the Greek words, **hegemon** (#G2232), and **archegos** (#G747), which mean, "**a leader**."

Our English word, **Elder**, comes from the Greek word, **presbuteros** (#G4245), which means, "**elder, spiritual leader as in old man**."

Our English word, **Teacher**, comes from the Greek word, **didaskalos** (#G1320), which means, "**teacher**."

Our English words, **Bishop** and **Overseer**, come from the Greek word, **episkopos** (#G1985), which means, "**overseer, superintendent**."

Our English word, **Deacon**, comes from the Greek word, **diakonos** (#G1249), which is, "**A technical term side by side with episkopos or overseer**." (See 1 Timothy 3:8, 12; Philippians 1:1)

As one can see, all of these positions are associated with **shepherding a flock of sheep**. YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, is **Our Great Shepherd** who watches over ISRAEL (HIS Flock) all of the time and died for the many, so that is why all ISRAEL is saved per Isaiah Chapter 45, Verses 17 and 25, and Romans Chapter 11, Verse 26.

All these so-called Churchianity positions do not exist; they are all part and parcel of Mystery, Babylon the Great. All these terms, when Biblically defined, are older people teaching younger people The Truth of GOD's Word and making sure that true Biblical Doctrine is being administered in each **Ekklesia**. That is why YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, asks the question in Luke Chapter18, Verse 8, "**BUT WILL THE SON OF MAN, WHEN HE COMETH, FIND THIS BELIEF IN THIS LAND**?"

According to Pew Research in 2024, there are over 47,000+ "Christian" Denominations in the world today. Which "church" has The True "Belief" and/or "Faith" of YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, today?

Now, we know that it is YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, WHO is in charge of HIS Ekklesias! This is further corroborated in Colossians Chapter 1, Verse 18 which states, "And HE is The Head of the Body, namely of the Congregation (Ekklesia). HE WHO is The Beginning is A First Born from the dead that in ALL things HE might be pre-eminent."

Just as Father YAHWEH called out ISRAEL from among the nations, so did YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, call out HIS Disciples from the world, including one, who was an Edomite Jewish devil, Judas Iscariot.

Please turn in your Bibles to Matthew Chapter 10, Verses 2 through 4:

"Now the names of the twelve apostles are these. First, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother; Philip and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James, the son of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, called Thaddeus; Simon the Chananite, and **Judas Iscariot, even he who delivered Him up**."

Now, turn to Matthew Chapter 10, Verses 5 through 42, wherein our Head Shepherd, YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, then gives strict instructions to His Ekklesia (the Disciples) to do everything that He saw His Heavenly Father do through the Prophets in the Old Testament:

"These twelve JESUS sent forth, having given them a charge, saying, **Go not away to the Gentiles, nor enter a city of the Samaritans; but go rather to The Lost Sheep of the House of Israel: and as you go proclaim, saying, The Reign of the Heavens is at hand. Heal the sick; cleanse lepers; raise the dead; cast out demons; freely you have received; give freely. Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass for your purses; nor a scrip for the journey; nor two coats; nor pairs of sandals; nor a staff: for the workman is worthy of his sustenance. Therefore, into whatever city or village you enter, inquire who in it is worthy, and continue there till you leave the place. And when you enter the house, salute the family. And if the family be worthy, the peace you wish them will come upon them; but if they be not worthy, the peace you wish will rebound upon yourselves. And whosoever will not receive you, nor**

hear your words, when you leave that house or that city, shake off the dust of your feet. Verily I say to you, it will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorra in a Day of Judgment, than for that city."

"**Behold I send you forth like sheep in the midst of wolves; be ye therefore wise as serpents and harmless as doves. And be upon your guard against these men, for they will deliver you up to councils and scourge you in their synagogues; and you will be brought before governors and kings for MY Sake, for a testimony to them and the nations. But when they deliver you up, be not anxious how or what you shall speak: for what you are to speak will be suggested to you at the very instant. For it is not you who speak, but The Spirit of Your Father that speaketh in you. Now brother will deliver up brother to death; and a father, a son; and children will rise up against parents and cause them to be put to death. And you will be hated by ALL men on the account of MY Name. But he who persevereth to the end shall be saved**."

"**Now, when they persecute you in one city, flee to another. For, verily I say to you, before you shall have gone through ALL the cities of ISRAEL, THE SON OF MAN will come. The scholar is not greater than the teacher, nor the servant, than the master. If they have called the master of the family Beelzebub, how much more, his domestics. Therefore, be not afraid of them; for there is nothing hid, which shall not be revealed; nor anything secret,**

which shall not be known. What I say to you in darkness, speak ye in the light; and what is whispered in your ear, proclaim on the house tops. And be not afraid of them who kill the body but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear HIM, WHO can destroy both soul and body in hell. Are not two sparrows sold for an assar, yet neither of them falleth to the ground without your Father. Nay, the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not; therefore, for you are of more value than many sparrows. Whosoever therefore will acknowledge ME before men, him I will acknowledge before MY FATHER, WHO is in Heaven."

"**Do not imagine that I am come to send peace on the Earth. I am not come to send peace, but a sword. For I am come to set a man at variance with his father; and a daughter with her mother; and a daughter-in-law with her mother-in-law. Even the man's own domestics will be his enemies**."

"**He who loveth father or mother more than ME, is not worthy of ME. And he who loveth son or daughter more than ME, is not worthy of ME. And he who doth not take up his cross and follow ME, is not worthy of ME. He who hath found his life shall lose it. But he, who shall lose his life for MY Sake, shall find it**."

"**He who receiveth you, receiveth ME; and he who receiveth ME, receiveth HIM WHO sent ME. He who receiveth a prophet on the account**

of his being a prophet, shall receive a prophet's reward. And he who receiveth a righteous man on the account of his being a righteous man, shall receive a righteous man's reward. And whoever shall give anyone of these little ones, were it only a cup of cold water to drink, on the account of his being a disciple, verily I say to you, he shall not lose his reward."

However, **after HIS Resurrection and before HIS Ascension into Heaven**, Our Head Shepherd further instructs HIS Ekklesia, The Eleven Disciples, in Matthew Chapter 28, Verses 18 through 20, saying:

ALL power is given unto ME in Heaven and in Earth.

1. **Go ye therefore, and**
2. **Teach all nations (Israelites),**
3. **Baptizing them in the name of:**
   a. **The Father, and of**
   b. **The Son, and of**
   c. **The Holy Ghost:**
4. **Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and**

5. **Lo, I AM with you always, even unto the end of the world (age).**

Please note that YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, set the precedence as Paul reiterated in Romans Chapter 1, Verse16, "For I am **not** ashamed of The

Gospel of CHRIST: for it is The Power of GOD unto salvation to everyone that believeth; to the Judahite first, and also to the Greek." YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, was all about saving HIS Own People (The Judahites) and even admonished the Pharisees, the Sadducees, and the scribes and lawyers, (the religious elites of HIS Day) in Matthew Chapter 16, Verses 2 through 3, saying:

"When it is evening, ye say, it will be fair weather: for the sky is red. And in the morning, it will be foul weather today: for the sky is red and lowring. **O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times**?"

All of the religious elites of HIS Day knew that YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, was THE MESSIAH from the miracles that HE performed that only HIS FATHER YAHWEH did through HIS Prophets in The Old Testament:

1. Raise the dead (Matthew 9:23–26).
2. Heal the blind (Matthew 20:29–34).
3. Heal the deaf (Mark 7:31–37).
4. Heal the paralytic (Matthew 9:1–8).
5. Heal the leper (Matthew 8:1–4).
6. Cast out demons (Matthew 12:22–23).
7. Cast out a legion of demons (Matthew 8:28–34).
8. Calm a stormy sea (Matthew 8:23–27).
9. Feed four thousand people (Matthew 15:32–39).

10. Feed five thousand people (Matthew 14:15–21).

And remember also that YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, stated that He could only do that which He had seen His Father do as stated in John Chapter 5, Verses 19 through 20:

"Then answered JESUS and said unto them, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, THE SON can do nothing of HIMSELF, but what HE seeth THE FATHER do: for what things soever HE doeth, these also doeth THE SON likewise. For THE FATHER loveth THE SON, and sheweth HIM all things that HIMSELF doeth: and HE will shew HIM greater works than these, that ye may marvel**."

Why? Because **"I and THE FATHER are ONE"** (John 10:30). Does the Ekklesia really know what time it is?

As a side note, according to Lt. Col. F. Roberts, it is interesting to note that there were **153** special people who received direct blessings/healing from OUR LORD YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST. This list did not include Zacharias, Elizabeth, John the Baptist, Joseph, Simeon, or Anna as these people were blessed before the birth or just after the birth of our Lord and Savior, YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST.

1. The leper in Matthew 8:2 **(1)**
2. The centurion and his servant in Matthew 8:5 **(2)**

3. The mother of Peter's wife in Matthew 8:14 **(1)**
4. The two possessed with demons in Matthew 8:18 **(2)**
5. The palsied man and his bearers in Matthew 9:2 and Mark 2:3 **(5)**
6. Jairus and his daughter in Matthew 9:18 **(2)**
7. The woman with the issue of blood in Matthew 9:21 **(1)**
8. The blind men in Matthew 9:27 **(2)**
9. The dumb man in Matthew 9:32 **(1)**
10. The eleven apostles in Matthew 10:2 **(11)**
11. The man with the withered hand in Matthew 12:10 **(1)**
12. The blind and dumb with the devil in Matthew 12:22 **(1)**
13. The brethren of the Lord in Matthew 13:55 **(4)**
14. The Syrophoenician woman and daughter in Matthew 15:22 **(2)**
15. The lunatic child and father in Matthew 17:14 **(2)**
16. The blind men leaving Jericho, Bartimeus being one of them in Mark 10:46 **(2)**
17. Simon the leper in Matthew 26:6 **(1)**
18. Mary, the sister of Lazarus in Matthew 26:7 **(1)**
19. The centurion in Matthew 27:54 **(1)**
20. Salome, mother of Zebedee's children in Matthew 27:56 **(1)**
21. Mary, mother of James and wife of Cleopas in Matthew 27:56 **(1)**
22. Mary Magdalene in Matthew 27:56 **(1)**
23. Joseph of Arimathea in Matthew 27:57 **(1)**
24. The man with the unclean spirit in Mark 1:23 **(1)**
25. The deaf and dumb man in Mark 7:32 **(1)**

26. The blind man in Mark 8:22 **(1)**
27. The son of the widow of Nain in Luke 7:12 **(1)**
28. A woman, a sinner in Luke 7:37 **(1)**
29. Joanna and Susanna in Luke 8:3 **(2)**
30. A disciple—"follow Me" in Luke 9:59 **(1)**
31. The seventy disciples in Luke 10:1 **(70)**
32. Martha, sister of Lazarus in Luke 10:38 **(1)**
33. The woman with an infirmity in Luke 13:11 **(1)**
34. The man with dropsy in Luke 14:2 **(1)**
35. The ten lepers in Luke 17:12 **(10)**
36. The blind man approaching Jericho in Luke 18:35 **(1)**
37. Zaccheus in Luke 19:2 **(1)**
38. Malchus in Luke 22:51 **(1)**
39. The penitent thief in Luke 23:43 **(1)**
40. The two disciples at Emmaus in Luke 24:13 **(2)**
41. Nicodemus in John 3:1 **(1)**
42. The woman of Samaria in John 4:4 **(1)**
43. The nobleman and his sick son in John 4:46 **(2)**
44. The impotent man at Bethesda in John 5:1 **(1)**
45. The woman taken in adultery in John 8:11 **(1)**
46. The man born blind in John 9 **(1)**
47. Lazarus in John 11 **(1)**
48. Mary, the mother of JESUS in John 19:25 **(1)**

TOTAL = 153

How many fish did Simon Peter draw from the net in John 21:11? It was **153**. E. W. Bullinger stated that "this is the lesson of the **153** great fishes." And some scholars believe that there were **153** Books of the Bible at one time. So, where did they go? Are they in the Vatican Secret Archives?

So, to recount, Our Only Shepherd was YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST; The First Ekklesia of The New Testament was made up of the twelve apostles, who were admonished to preach to The House of JUDAH first and then to The Scattered House of ISRAEL throughout the world; and the religious elites of HIS Time did not know, acknowledge, and/or want to acknowledge the times in which they lived because they did not want to lose the power that they had because of their special deal with The Roman Empire. Sound Familiar?

Who added to the Ekklesias? According to Acts 2:47b, "**And THE LORD added to The Ekklesia daily such as should be saved**." Well, to add to something, that means that it must have previously existed, correct? So, YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, was continuing The Ministry of HIS FATHER YAHWEH Who called-out Old Testament ISRAEL from the nations, who are known as "HIS Saints," as found in Psalm Chapter 50, Verse 5 which states, "**Gather HIS Saints together to HIM, them who are in Covenant with HIM touching upon sacrifices**."

When we get to Revelation Chapter 4, you will note that there are 24 Elders with Crowns, sitting upon 24 Thrones, which represent The 12 Patriarchs of ISRAEL and The 12 Apostles of YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, as well as Four Living Creatures, which represent The Believing Israelites of The Old Testament, who were in Abraham's Bosom, when YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, freed them when HE descended into Hell. They are ALL in Heaven surrounding The Throne of Father YAHWEH!

Why did YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, speak in Parables and to whom was HE addressing? After the religious elite accused HIM of being Beelzebub/Satan in Matthew Chapter 12, YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, addressed everyone in Parables from henceforth, but only explained HIS Parables to HIS Disciples.

When you have time, go back and reread HIS Parables from the perspective that YAHSHUA is addressing The House of JUDAH and The Lost Sheep of The House of ISRAEL and that The Kingdom of Father YAHWEH is on this Earth. Everything will make sense then.

This was prophesied to happen!

Father YAHWEH states in Isaiah 6:9–10:

"And HE [Father YAHWEH] said: **Go and say to this people: Hearing you shall hear, though you may not understand: and seeing you shall see,**

though you may not perceive: for the heart of this people is stupefied; and their ears are dull of hearing; and they have shut their eyes, that for awhile they may not see with their eyes: and hear with their ears; and understand with their hearts; and return that I may heal them."

YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, reiterates this in Matthew 13. Please turn in your Bibles to Matthew Chapter 13, Verses 13 through 17 which states:

"**To them I speak in Parables for this reason, because they overlook what they see, and are inattentive to what they hear; and they do not understand, and in them is fulfilled This Prophesy of Esaias, which saith, 'Hearing you shall hear, though you may not understand, and seeing you shall see, though you may not perceive; for the heart of this people is callous, and their ears are dull of hearing, and they have shut their eyes, that for a while they may not see with their eyes and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and return that I may heal them.' But blessed are your (The Disciples) eyes, because they see, and your ears, because they hear. For verily I say to you, 'Many prophets and righteous men have earnestly desired to see what you see and have not seen them; and to hear what you hear and have not heard them**."

So, are there people that Father YAHWEH and YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, know that won't be saved? Yes, of course – they are The Seed of

Serpent! Malachi Chapter 1, Verses 1 and 2, and Romans Chapter 9, Verse 13, both state:

"**Jacob have I (Father YAHWEH) loved, but Esau have I hated**." Who made up the majority of Judaeans during the Time of YAHSHUA and who crucified HIM? The mixed seed Edomite Jews did!

Also, remember The Parables of the Potter and the Clay, The Wheat and the Tares, and The Sheep and the Goats? Need I say more?

Now, please turn in your Bibles to Revelation Chapters 2 and 3. You will note that it is also OUR LORD AND SAVIOR AND KINSMAN REDEEMER, YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, who:

1. is in the midst of The Age of HIS Ekklesias (Revelation Chapter 1, Verses 12 through 16),

2. has outlined The Age of HIS Ekklesias (Revelation Chapters 2 through 3), and

3. has stated that HE will come back for us in the event known as The Resurrection, and The Transfiguration/Rapture.

So YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, The Head of HIS Ekklesias, who continued to add to The New Testament Ekklesias, is in the midst of HIS Ekklesias, has outlined Its history in advance, and will come back for us.

Now, according to Tim LaHaye's **Prophecy Study Bible**, the seven periods of The "Church" Age are as follows:

1. **Ephesus** is The Apostolic Church which lasted from 30 to 100 A.D.

2. **Smyrna** is The Persecuted Church which lasted from 100 to 313 A.D., which is the year that Emperor Constantine changed The Times and The Laws of Father YAHWEH.

3. **Pergamos** is The State Church which lasted from 313 to 590 A.D.

4. **Thyatira** is The Papal Church which lasted from 590 to 1517 A.D., the year of The Protestant Reformation.

5. **Sardis** is The Reformed Church which lasted from 1517 to 1730 A.D.

6. **Philadelphia** is The Missionary Church which lasted from 1730 to 1900. This is the time period in which Father YAHWEH's Seven Time Judgment (2,520 Years) had ended for The House of ISRAEL and The 46 Walled Villages of the House of JUDAH.

7. **Laodicea** is The Apostate Church which started in 1900 and is currently The "Church" Age in which we live. It is an age of apostasy from THE TRUE BELIEF in YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST. This is The Age of 47,000+ Corporate Denominations,

with parlor tricks to entertain the masses. Because of this, YAHSHUA will spit this Apostate Church out, as in VOMIT!

With regard to these Seven Churches, theologians have posited the following theories:

1. They existed literally and historically at the end of the First Century A.D.

2. They are seven types of “churches,” which exist at any time throughout history.

3. They represent seven types of “churches” that will exist at the end of the age.

4. They correspond to the seven periods of “church” history.

Regardless of how one interprets The Age of the Ekklesias, The Seven Lampstands definitely represent The Seven Ekklesias, and YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, is definitely standing in the midst of them. According to John Chapter 8, Verse 12, HE is the light of the world, and we are responsible for proclaiming HIS Light to the world, as well as being both salt and light!

Therefore, The Ekklesias receive Their Light from YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, and unless HE ALONE is standing in the midst of The Ekklesias, They will not have any light. The Ekklesias must make sure that YAHSHUA,

JESUS THE CHRIST, is in Their midst, as well as proclaim HIS Light to the world. Otherwise, They are worthless!

You will note that True Believers of The Way of YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, have faced severe persecution, even unto death! For an in depth study on this, please read Foxe's **Book of Martyrs**. These are the Souls of The Fifth Seal Martyrs that are under The Altar in Revelation Chapter 6. IF we truly believe in YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, we should not love our lives, even unto death, as well!

YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, warned us in advance that we would face tribulation in this world because of Our Belief in HIM.

Please turn in your Bibles to John Chapter16, Verse 33 which states:

"**These things I have spoken unto you, that in ME ye might have peace. In the world, ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer: I have overcome the world**."

The English word **tribulation** is the Hebrew word, ***tsarah***, Strong's No. H6869, which means, "**adversity, affliction, anguish, distress, tribulation, trouble**," and is the Greek word, ***thlipsis***, Strong's No. G2347, which means, "**afflicted, anguish, burdened, persecution, tribulation, trouble**." This word is used by both Paul and John throughout The New Testament.

Throughout The Age of the Ekklesias, The True Ekklesias have been persecuted by the Jews and the Roman Emperors, but especially by the Roman Popes during the Dark Ages, as well as by the Muslims. According to Dr. Wallace in his book, **Baptist Church History**, "The Dark Ages would last for about eleven and a half Centuries, from the middle of the 5th Century to the beginning of the 16th Century."

Dr. Wallace then goes on to quote J. M. Carroll from his book, **The Trail of Blood**:

"I again call your attention to those upon whom the hard hand of persecution fell. If fifty million died of persecution during the 1,200 years of persecution during the "Dark Ages," as history seems positively to teach, then they died faster than an average of four million every 100 years. That seems almost beyond the limit of human conception. As before mention, this iron hand, dripping with martyr blood, fell upon Paulicians, Arnoldists, Henricians, Petrobrusians, Albigenses, Waldenses, and Ana-Baptists—of course much harder upon some than others."

This period of Babylonian "church" history is addressed by YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, in His Letters to Pergamos, which is the State Church from 313 to 590 A.D. and Thyatira, which is the Papal Church from 590 to 1517, which was the beginning of The Protestant Reformation.

From a secular historical perspective, the world was in upheaval with two major events:

1. By 476 A.D., the Western Roman Empire was invaded by so-called "Barbarians" and, as a result, broke up into ten kingdoms. Sir Isaac Newton argued that these ten kingdoms were the ten horns of Daniel 7 and consisted of:

    a. The Kingdom of the Vandals and Alans in Spain and Africa,
    b. The Kingdom of the Suevians in Spain,
    c. The Kingdom of the Visigoths,
    d. The Kingdom of the Alans in Gallia,
    e. The Kingdom of the Burgundians,
    f. The Kingdom of the Franks,
    g. The Kingdom of the Britains,
    h. The Kingdom of the Huns,
    i. The Kingdom of the Lombards, and
    j. The Kingdom of Ravenna.

    Sir Isaac went on to state that the Pope, representing the little horn (i.e., the Antichrist), uprooted three horns:

    a. The Exarchate of Ravenna
    b. The Kingdom of the Lombards
    c. The Senate and Dukedom of Rome

This was whereby the Pope "acquired Peter's Patrimony out of their dominions; and thereby rose up as a temporal Prince or King or Horn of the Fourth Beast.

So, Sir Isaac Newton believed that the Pope/Papacy was the little horn, thus representing the Antichrist; and obviously, Satan has had "an Antichrist" waiting in the wings throughout history for JESUS CHRIST's return. These kingdoms were later reformed and eventually reorganized into a new "Holy Roman Empire." It is interesting to note that until the 1500s, The Ekklesias historically recognized that the Pope/Papacy was the Antichrist system. What has happened since? How did the Pope go from being the Antichrist in the Sixteenth Century to being a brother in Christ in the Twenty-First Century?

2. In 623 A.D., a man by the name of Muhammad came on the scene in Arabia and began to push his new political religious ideology, Islam, which means ***submission***, which was a culmination of Jewish, Christian, and ancient Pagan Arab beliefs. At first, this ideology was not accepted; but eventually, because of massive proselytizing through violence and threat of death (jihad), Islam eventually spread and conquered the lands of Arabia, the Middle East, and Northern

Africa. Before 1924, Islam was spread through "violent jihad." Today, Islam is spread through "cultural jihad," wherein Muslims:

a. **Immigrate** to Western Nations;

b. **Infiltrate** those same Western Nations, which would eventually lead to the establishment of a **Caliphate**; and

c. **Implement** Sharia Law.

Will the world see a neo-Ottoman Sunni Caliphate or an Iranian Shi'ite Caliphate soon that has nuclear weapons and/or a combination of both, ruled by the Twelfth Imam, known as The Mahdi?

From an Ekklesiastical historical perspective, the rise of the Paganized Babylonian "Church" took place during this same time-period, wherein "the "Church" became more Roman and less Christian in its practices."

For example:

220: Origen introduced **infant baptism**.

300: There were **prayers for the dead**.

The **sign of the cross** was made.

312: Constantine adopted Christianity.

320: **Wax candles** were introduced.

325: **The Edict of Toleration**, which made "Christianity" the state endorsed religion of the Roman Empire under Constantine.

375: **Dead saints and angels were venerated and worshipped**.

380: **House churches were outlawed**.

Bishops Theodosius and Gratian ordered that there should be **only one state-recognized Orthodox church**.

Every Roman citizen was forced to be a member and should be made **to believe *lex fidei*, the law of faith**.

394: **Mass, as a daily celebration**, was first instituted.

416: **Infant baptism became compulsory** in the Western world.

431: The Council of Ephesus: **Mary was worshipped as the "Mother of GOD."**

440: Leo the Great became the **"Bishop of Rome."**

445: Valentian was confirmed as **"spiritual leader of the Western Empire."**

500: Common **priestly dress code** was introduced.

526: **Extreme Unction** was introduced.

565: Justinian made a **state-ordained church**.

593: The **doctrine of purgatory** was introduced.

600: Worship services were conducted in **Latin**.

Prayers were directed to Mary.

607: Boniface III became the first **Pope of the Catholic Church**.

709: **Kissing of the Pope's feet** began.

750: Pepin gave the City of Rome and its surrounding territory to the Pope.

Temporal power of the Popes began.

786: **Worship of the cross, images, and relics** was authorized.

850: **Use of "holy water"** began.

890: **Veneration of Saint Joseph** began.

965: **Canonization of dead saints** began.

998: **Fasting on Fridays and during Lent** was introduced.

1079: **Celibacy of the priesthood** was instituted.

1090: The **rosary (prayer beads) was adopted** from paganism.

1184: **The Inquisition of heretics began and would last until 1826**.

1215: **Transubstantiation of the wafer and wine** was introduced.

Confession of sin to a priest at least once a year was instituted.

1220: **Adoration of the wafer (Host)** began.

1229: **Reading of the Bible was forbidden to laypeople**.

1254: Pope Innocence IV officially established **the sale of indulgences**.

1414: **The communion cup was forbidden to laypeople**.

1439: **The doctrine of purgatory** was decreed.

The doctrine of seven sacraments was affirmed.

1508: **The Ave Maria** was approved.

1534: **The Society of JESUS (the Jesuits) was founded**.

1545: The Council of Trent: **Tradition was granted equal authority with the Bible**.

1546: **Apocryphal books were put into the Bible**.

1560: **The Creed of Pope Pius IV** was imposed as the official creed.

1854: **The immaculate conception of Mary** was instituted.

1864: The **Syllabus of Errors** was proclaimed.

1870: **The Infallibility of the Pope** was declared.

1930: **Public schools were condemned**.

1950: **The assumption of the Virgin Mary** was declared.

1965: **Mary was proclaimed as the Mother of the church**.

The Second Vatican Council decreed that the Jews were not responsible for the Crucifixion of JESUS Christ.

With the above list, which is not all-inclusive, it is no wonder why Dave Hunt in his book, **A Woman Rides The Beast**, argues that the Roman Catholic Church is **the woman who rides the beast** in Revelation 17, wherein he states:

> The leaders of The Reformation were certain that She [The Woman] represented The Roman Catholic Church in general and The Pope in particular . . . and that the vision of The Woman riding the Beast provides insights into occurrences which have shaped world history in the past and which will profoundly determine human destiny in the future. She sits, in fact, not only astride The Beast, but upon the culmination of centuries of relation Bible prophecy.

With regard to this same period, Frank Viola and George Barna have written a book entitled **Pagan Christianity: Exploring the Roots of Our Church Practices**, wherein they quote G.W.F. Hegel, who states, "**What history teaches us is that men have never learned anything from it**."

The following summary is neither complete nor detailed. Note that "**all of the practices are postbiblical, postapostolic, and mostly influenced by pagan culture**":

<u>The Church Building</u>:

The Church Building:

First constructed under Constantine around 327. The earliest church buildings were patterned after the Roman basilicas, which were modeled after Greek temples.

The Sacred Space:

Christians borrowed this idea from the pagans in the Second and Third Centuries. The burial places of the martyrs were regarded as "sacred." In the 4th Century, church buildings were erected on these burial places, thus creating "sacred" buildings.

The Pastor's Chair:

Derived from the cathedra, which was the bishop's chair or throne. This chair replaced the seat of the judge in the Roman basilica.

Tax-Exempt Status for Churches and Christian Clergy:

Emperor Constantine gave churches tax-exempt status in 323. He made clergy exempt from paying taxes in 313, a privilege that pagan priests enjoyed.

Stained-Glass Windows:

First introduced by Gregory of Tours and brought to perfection by Sugar (1081–1151), Abbot of St. Denis.

Gothic Cathedrals:

12th Century. These edifices were built according to the pagan philosophy of Plato (on ley lines).

The Steeple:

Rooted in ancient Babylonian and Egyptian architecture and philosophy, the steeple was a medieval invention that was popularized and modernized by Sir Christopher Wren in London around 1666. The Steeple is an ancient phallic symbol, an obelisk.

The Pulpit:

Used in the Christian church as early as 250. It came from the Greek *ambo*, which was a pulpit used by both Greeks and Jews for delivering monologues.

The Pew:

Evolved from the Thirteenth through the Eighteenth Centuries England.

<u>The Order of Worship</u>:

The Sunday Morning Order of Worship:

Evolved from Gregory's Mass in the 6th Century and the revisions made by Luther, Calvin, the Puritans, the Free Church tradition, the Methodists, the Frontier-Revivalists, and the Pentecostals.

The Centrality of the Pulpit in the Order of Worship:

Martin Luther in 1523.

Two Candles Placed on Top of the "Communion Table" and Incense Burning:

Candles were used in the ceremonial court of Roman Emperors in the Fourth Century. The Communion table was introduced by Ulrich Zwingli in the 16th Century.

Taking the Lord's Supper:

Ulrich Zwingli in the Sixteenth Century.

The Congregation Standing and Singing When the Clergy Enters:

Borrowed from the ceremonial court of Roman Emperors in the Fourth Century. Brought into the Protestant liturgy by John Calvin.

Coming to Church with a Somber/Reverent Attitude:

Based on the medieval view of piety. Brought into the Protestant service by John Calvin and Martin Bucer.

Condemnation and Guilt over Missing a Sunday Service:

Seventeenth Century New England Puritans.

The Long "Pastoral Prayer" Preceding the Sermon:

Seventeenth Century Puritans.

The Pastoral Prayer Uttered in Elizabethan English:

Eighteenth Century Methodists.

The Goal of All Preaching to Win Individual Souls:

Eighteenth Century Frontier-Revivalists

The Altar Call:

Instituted by Seventeenth Century Methodists and popularized by Charles Finney.

The Church Bulletin (Written Liturgy):

Originated in 1884 with Albert Blake Dick's stencil duplicating machine.

The "Solo" Salvation Hymn, Door-to-Door Witnessing, and Evangelistic Advertising and Campaigning:

D. L. Moody.

The Decision Card:

Invented by Absalom B. Earle (1812–1895) and popularized by D. L. Moody.

Bowing Heads with Eyes Closed and Raising the Hand in Response to a Salvation Message:

Billy Graham in the Twentieth Century.

"The Evangelization of the World in One Generation" Slogan:

John Mott around 1888.

Solo or Choral Music Played during the Offering:

Twentieth Century Pentecostals.

<u>The Sermon</u>:

The Contemporary Sermon:

Borrowed from the Greek sophists, who were masters at oratory and rhetoric. John Chrysostom and Augustine popularized the Greco-Roman homily (sermon) and made it a central part of the Christian faith.

The One-Hour Sermon, Sermon Crib Notes, and the Four-Part Sermon Outline:

Seventeenth Century Puritans.

<u>The Pastor</u>:

The Single Bishop (Predecessor of the Contemporary Pastor):

Ignatius of Antioch in the early Second Century. Ignatius' model of one-bishop rule did not prevail in the churches until the Third Century.

The "Covering" Doctrine:

Cyprian of Carthage, a former pagan orator. Revived under Juan Carlos Ortiz from Argentina and the "Fort Lauderdale Five" from the United States, creating the so-called "Shepherding-Discipleship Movement" in the 1970's.

Hierarchal Leadership:

Brought into the church by Constantine in the Fourth Century. This was the leadership style of the Babylonians, Persians, Greeks, and Romans.

Clergy and Laity:

The word ***laity*** first appears in the writings of Clement of Rome (d. 100). ***Clergy*** first appears in Tertullian. By the Third Century, Christian leaders were universally called Clergy.

Contemporary Ordination:

Evolved from the Second Century to the Fourth Century. It was taken from the Roman custom of appointing men to civil office. The idea of the ordained minister as the "holy man of GOD" can be traced to Augustine, Gregory of Nazianzus, and Chrysostom.

The Title "Pastor":

Catholic priests who became Protestant ministers were not universally called pastors until the Eighteenth Century under the influence of Lutheran Pietists.

<u>Sunday Morning Costumes</u>:

Christians Wearing Their "Sunday Best" for Church:

Began in the late Eighteenth Century with the Industrial Revolution and became widespread in the mid-Nineteenth Century. The practice is rooted in the emerging middle-class effort to become like their wealthy aristocrat contemporaries.

Clergy Attire:

Began in 330 when Christian clergy started wearing the garb of Roman officials. By the Twelfth Century, the clergy began wearing everyday street clothes that distinguished them from the people.

The Evangelical Pastor's Suit:

A descendant of the black scholar's gown worn by Reformation ministers, the black lounge suit of the Twentieth Century became the typical costume of the contemporary pastor.

The Clerical (Backwards) Collar:

Invented by Rev. Dr. Donald McLeod of Glasgow in 1865.

<u>Ministers of Music</u>:

The Choir:

Provoked by Constantine's desire to mimic professional music in Roman imperial ceremonies. In the Fourth Century, the Christians borrowed the choir idea from the choirs used in Greek dramas and Greek temples.

The Boys Choir:

Began in the Fourth Century, borrowed from the boys' choirs used by the pagans.

Funeral Processions and Orations:

Borrowed from Greco-Roman paganism in the Third Century.

The Worship Team:

Calvary Chapel in 1965, patterned after secular rock concerts.

<u>Tithing and Clergy Salaries</u>:

Tithing:

Did not become a widespread Christian practice until the Eighth Century. The tithe was taken from the 10 percent rent charge used in the Roman Empire and later justified using the Old Testament.

Clergy Salaries:

Instituted by Constantine in the Fourth Century.

The Collection Plate:

The alms dish appeared in the Fourteenth Century. Passing a collection plate began in 1662.

The Usher:

Began with Queen Elizabeth I (1533-1603). The predecessor of the usher is the church porter, a position that can be traced back to the Third Century.

<u>Baptism and The Lord's Supper</u>:

Infant Baptism:

Rooted in the superstitious beliefs that pervaded the Greco-Roman culture, it was brought into the Christian faith in the late Second Century. By the Fifth Century, it replaced adult baptism.

Sprinkling Replacing Immersion:

Began in the late Middle Ages in the Western churches.

Baptism Separated from Conversion:

Began in the early Second Century as a result of the legalistic view that baptism was the only medium for the forgiveness of sins.

The "Sinner's Prayer":

Originated with D. L. Moody and made popular in the 1950s through Billy Graham's **Peace with GOD** tract and later with Campus Crusade for Christ's **Four Spiritual Laws**.

Use of the Term "Personal Savior":

Spawned in the mid-1800s by the Frontier Revivalist influence and popularized by Charles Fuller (1887–1968).

The Lord's Supper Condensed from a Full "Agape" Meal to Only the Cup and the Bread:

The late Second Century as a result of pagan ritual influences.

<u>Christian Education</u>:

The Catholic Seminary:

The first seminary began as a result of the Council of Trent (1545–1563). The curriculum was based on the teachings of Thomas Aquinas, which was a blending of Aristotle's philosophy, Neoplatonic philosophy, and Christian doctrine.

The Protestant Seminary:

It began in Andover, Massachusetts, in 1808. Its curriculum, too, was built on the teachings of Thomas Aquinas.

The Bible College:

Influenced by the revivalism of D. L. Moody, the first two Bible colleges were the Missionary Training Institute (Nyack College, New York) in 1882 and Moody Bible Institute (Chicago) in 1886.

The Sunday School:

Created by Robert Raikes from Britain in 1780. Raikes did not find the Sunday school for the purpose of religious instruction. He founded it to teach poor children the basics of education.

The Youth Pastor:

Developed in urban churches in the late 1930s and 1940s as a result of seeking to meet the needs of a new sociological class called "teenagers."

Re-Approaching the New Testament:

Paul's Letters Combined into a Canon and Arranged according to Descending Length:

Early 2nd Century.

Chapter Numbers Placed in the New Testament:

University of Paris professor Stephen Langton in 1227.

Verses Added to New Testament Chapters:

Printer Robert Stephanus in 1551.

As a result of the paganism that is free flowing in today's Laodicean Babylonian "Church," Frank Viola and George Barna suggest the following:

1. A new approach to worship
2. A new approach to spiritual growth
3. A new approach to managing resources
4. A new look at your identity

This is the final result: The Babylonian "Church" of Laodicea, the "**Church**" of the power of the laity over the people and people's opinions with regard to The Bible. This is the end of the so-called "church" age. A second dark

age has set in, only this time it is voluntary. We have the technological resources to truly find out for ourselves what The Bible truly says, yet we use these same resources for personal gratification. Satan's intended purpose is to keep us occupied with ourselves, hence the iPhone, the iPad, the iWatch, and so on. Please remember the times in which we live.

Paul clearly stated that this would be the case in the End Times in his Second Epistle to Timothy. Please turn in your Bibles to Second Timothy Chapter 3, Verses 1 through 5 which states:

> This know also, that in the last days, perilous times shall come. For men shall be
>
> 1. lovers of their own selves,
> 2. covetous,
> 3. boasters,
> 4. proud,
> 5. blasphemers,
> 6. disobedient to parents,
> 7. unthankful,
> 8. unholy,
> 9. without natural affection,
> 10. truce breakers,
> 11. false accusers,

12. incontinent,
13. fierce,
14. despisers of those who are good,
15. traitors,
16. heady,
17. high-minded,
18. lovers of pleasures more than lovers of GOD,
19. having a form of Godliness, but denying the power thereof:

From such turn away!

Do the true Ekklesias of YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, really know what time it is? What will happen to this so-called Hierarchal Institutionalized 501 © (3) Corporate Babylonian "Church" System?

One must remember First Corinthians Chapter 10, Verse 11 which states:

"**Now all these things came upon them for examples and were written for the instruction of us on whom the ends of the ages have met**."

That means that we had better pay attention to The Old Testament because of Its ramifications on The New Testament.

However, we do live in the age of Mystery, Babylon the Great, and The Laodicean Babylonian "Churches" are neither hot nor cold; they are lukewarm. You will note that by the time we get to the end of Revelation Chapter 3, YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, is **NO LONGER IN THE MIDST** of HIS

Ikklesias. HE is on the outside, and is personally knocking on individual hearts to come in. This is the only place where personal salvation takes place with regard to the other races. Only YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, chooses whomsoever HE will during Babylon the Great's Laodicean "Church" Age.

WORKS CONSULTED FOR CHAPTER 8

ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS OF THE BIBLE:

LaHaye, Tim. **Prophecy Study Bible (New King James Version).** AMG Publishers, 2001. (Only for Charts.)

Thomson, Charles. **The English Translation Of The Greek Septuagint**. Philadelphia, PA: Jane Aitken, 1808.

Thomson, Charles. **The English Translation Of The Greek New Testament**. Philadelphia, PA: Jane Aitken, 1808.

BIBLE CONCORDANCES AND DICTIONARIES:

Baker, Warren, and Eugene Carpenter. **The Complete Word Study Dictionary Old Testament**. Chattanooga, TN: AMG Publishers, 2003.

Halley, Henry H. **Halley's Bible Handbook with The King James Version**. Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan, 1963. (This Edition is Pre-Vatican II.)

Myers, Allen C. **The Eerdmans Bible Dictionary**. Grand Rapids, MI: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1987.

Mounce, William D. **Mounce's Complete Expository Dictionary Of Old And New Testament Words**. Grand Rapids, MI, 2006.

Strong, James. **The New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of The Bible**. Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 1990.

Zodhiates, Spiros. **The Complete Word Study Dictionary New Testament**. Chattanooga, TN: AMG Publishers, 1993.

OTHER WORKS:

Bullinger, E.W. **Number In Scripture: Its Supernatural Design and Spiritual Significance**. Grand Rapids, MI: Kregel Publications, 1967.

Carroll, J.M. **The Trail of Blood**.
https://baptistbecause.com/Tracts/TrailBlood.pdf

Foxe, John. **Foxe's Book of Martyrs: Updated Through the 21st Century**. Newberry, FL: Bridge Logos, 2001.

Hunt, Dave. **A Woman Rides The Beast: The Roman Catholic Church and The Last Days**. Eugene, OR: Harvest House Publishers, 1994.

Newton, Isaac. **Observations Upon The Prophecies of Daniel and The Apocalypse of St. John**. Feather Trail Press, 2009.

Viola, Frank and George Barna. **Pagan Christianity: Exploring The Roots of Our Church Practices**. Tyndale House Publishers, Inc., 2002.

Wallace, Roy. Baptist Church History. PDF.

CONCLUSION:
NOW THAT YOU KNOW WHO'S WHO PART I:
WHAT TEMPLE AND WHAT "WALL"?

Now, we are going to talk about YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST'S Pronouncement of Final Judgment on Jerusalem, The Destruction of The Temple System with Its Sacrificial Laws. HE clearly prophesied in The Olivet Discoursse that:

"**THERE SHALL NOT BE LEFT HERE ONE STONE UPON ANOTHER, WHICH SHALL NOT BE PULLED DOWN**."

Please turn in your Bibles to Matthew Chapter 24, Verses 1 and 2 which states,

> "And Jesus went out and departed from the Temple: and His disciples came to Him for to shew Him the buildings of the Temple. And Jesus said unto them, **See ye not all these things? Verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down**."

YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, judged the false religions and the false religionists of HIS Day, Their Temple and Sacrificial System, Their City, and Their Nation and People. YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, stated these prophecies in either 30 or 33 A.D., depending on which date you believe YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, was Crucified.

Daniel 9:24 states:

"Seventy weeks are set apart for Thy People and for The Holy City; (1) for finishing sin offerings, and (2) for sealing up sin offerings; and (3) blotting out iniquities, and (4) making atonement for iniquities; and (5) for bringing in an everlasting righteousness; and (6) for sealing vision and prophet; and (7) for anointing The Holy of Holies."

Daniel 9:25 states:

"Therefore, thou art to know and understand, that from the going forth of a word for returning an answer and for building Jerusalem until an Anointed Ruler are seven weeks, and sixty-two weeks. They shall indeed return and a street shall be built and a wall, and these times shall be emptied out,"

Daniel 9:26 states:

"and after the sixty-two weeks, THE MESSIAH shall be cut off, though there is no crime in HIM; and HE, with the ruler who is coming, will destroy The City and The Sanctuary. They shall be destroyed with a deluge and even to the end of the war determined on in course, with desolations."

Daniel 9:27 states:

"NOW ONE WEEK SHALL CONFIRM A COVENANT FOR MANY AND IN THE HALF OF THAT WEEK, MY SACRIFICE AND LIBATION SHALL BE TAKEN AWAY. AND UPON THE TEMPLE SHALL BE AN ABOMINATION OF THE DESOLATIONS, AND AT THE END OF A TIME, AN END SHALL BE PUT TO THAT DESOLATION."

The Prophecies of Daniel Chapter 9, Verses 24 through 27 and of YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, in HIS Olivet Discourses in Matthew Chapter 24 and Mark 13, and HIS Temple Discourse in Luke 21, were fulfilled by the Romans under Titus Vespasian in 70 A.D., when they razed The City of Jerusalem to the ground and vanquished the so-called Nation of Israel, including Temple and the Sacrificial System. Additionally, these prophecies were also fulfilled in 73 A.D., when Masada fell. Either way, forty years passed and were fulfilled.

However, while this was fulfilled in 70 and/or 73, would there be another physical destruction of The Temple?

Before we get to what The New Testament Temple really is, according to S. Douglas Woodward, the Romans under Emperor Hadrian in 135 A.D. also razed a Third Temple System because of The Bar Kokhba Revolt.

According to The New Testament, we are THE TEMPLE OF FATHER YAHWEH!

Paul in First Corinthians Chapter 3, Verses 16 and 17 states, "**Do you not know that you are a Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? If any one corrupt the Temple of God, him God will destroy; for the Temple of God is HOLY."**

According to The New Covenant (Testament), <u>we are NOW THE TEMPLE OF GOD</u>!

As we know from the Bible and Secular Historical Resources, the previous Temples of Solomon and Herod were both destroyed on the 9th of Av. According to acclaimed author S. Douglas Woodward in his book, "**Rebooting The Bible: The Astonishing Story of a 1900-Year-Old Rabbinical Conspiracy to Corrupt the Bible's Ancient History and Thwart Belief in Jesus as The Messiah**," Woodward states on pages 73 to 79, that Rabbi Akiva, authored The Masoretic Text in 130 A.D., in which he deceptively took out 1,550 years out of the Genesis Narrative and had deceptively changed the Messianic Prophecies from the Greek Septuagint Version of the Old Testament, which is the Bible, so to speak, that proved that YAHSHUA, Jesus the Christ, was THE MESSIAH! Rabbi Akiva had also declared Bar Kokhba to be the Messiah, instead of YAHSHUA, Jesus the Christ. **In addition, Woodward proves that Bar Kokhba had built a third Temple, which was also destroyed on the 9th of Av, in A.D. 135.**

So, since the Third Temple has been destroyed on the 9th of Av by Father YAHWEH using the Romans (again) on the same day as that of the destruction of the Temples of Solomon by the Babylonians and Herod by the Romans (the first time) on the 9th of Av, **what do you think Father YAHWEH will do to the Temple that the Israeli State plans to build in the very near future?**

Remember, what OUR LORD AND SAVIOR stated in Matthew Chapter 24, Verse 15, "**Therefore, WHEN YOU SEE THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION, which was spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, STANDING IN A HOLY PLACE, (READER ATTEND!)…**" An abomination to Father YAHWEH is to have **ANOTHER PHYSICAL TEMPLE AND SACRIFICIAL SYSTEM in place of YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST'S, ONCE AND FOR ALL SACRIFICE**!

What does the 1907 Scofield Bible, which was supposedly authored by the so-called Zionist Cyrus Ingerson Scofield, teach with regard to a "new" "Israeli State" and "Temple"? Does it teach that there will be a new Israeli State in Father YAHWEH's LAND and that these people that say they are "Jews," and are NOT, will build a "Fourth" Temple? The short answer to this is YES!

Historically, three Temples have been built and three have been destroyed on the 9th of Av, which means that Father YAHWEH is 3 for 3! So, who do you place your faith and hope in and believe? **Father YAHWEH, THE GOD OF**

HEAVEN AND EARTH, and HIS HOLY WORD, THE SEPTUAGINT AND GREEK NEW TESTAMENT, or the necromancer Cyrus Ingerson Scofield, and his corrupted Zionist Scofield Bible, which is based on the corrupted Masoretic Text by an Edomite Jew named Rabbi Akiva? **STUDY TO SHOW THYSELF APPROVED UNTO GOD!**

The Discourse in Matthew 24 and 25 and Mark 13 takes place on the Mount of Olives. Why the Mount of Olives? Where is it, and why is it so special? According to the scientific findings of Dr. Ernest Martin found in Bob Cornuke's new book, ***Golgotha: Searching for the True Location of Christ's Crucifixion***:

> It is important to note that The Tabernacle only had eastern gates. By using The Tabernacle as a standard, this points to the "gate" through which JESUS went to HIS Crucifixion as being The East Gate in the outer wall surrounding the Temple. Interestingly, this eastern gate was the same gate through which the major sin offerings and the Red Heifer were taken to Olivet. The roadway through that eastern gate was designed specifically by the Jewish authorities to lead directly to the altar "outside the camp" where the Red Heifer was burnt to ashes. Early Christians were keenly aware of these ritualistic connections of the sin offerings with the death of Jesus. Geographically, these historical and Biblical texts about His crucifixion direct us to Olivet.

Furthermore, this Red Heifer altar was located just “outside the camp” which was at least 2,000 cubits East of the Hall of the Sanhedrin then situated at the Chamber of Hewn Stones in the Temple, located on the left side of the Altar of Burnt Offer (Middot 5:4; Sanhedrin 11:2; Yoma 25a). Indeed, just before Jesus was crucified, He was actually condemned to be executed while He stood before the Sanhedrin in the Chamber of Hewn Stones on the Temple Mount (see Shabbat 15a and Rosh ha-Shanah 31a, b). Since it was then the Passover season, the chief priest (the president of the Sanhedrin who was Caiaphas) and his deputy (Annas, the Sagan) were required to be resident in their quarters within the precincts of the Temple. They were then living in their official “houses” which were located in the Temple compound itself (Middot 5:4); (Encyclopedia Judaica iii.991). This is when the top priestly authorities left their own private houses (no doubt located on the aristocratic southwest hill of Jerusalem) and they took up residence within the Temple itself.

There were special times in the Jewish ecclesiastical year when residence within the Temple was essential for the High Priest and his deputy. For the seven days prior to offering the Red Heifer, the High Priest had to stay in his Temple “house” called the “House of Stone” (Parah 3:1). For the seven days prior to the Day of Atonement, the High Priest had to reside within his “house” on the Temple Mount (Yoma 1:1). Though Josephus did not

mention the Temple residency of the priests, he did state that such attendance at the Temple was a requirement for weekly Sabbaths, new moons, and annual festivals (War V.230). Since Jesus was judged by the Jewish authorities at the Passover season, Caiaphas and Annas were not at their private homes during Jesus' interrogation. Jesus was judged by the chief priests and condemned by the Sanhedrin while all parties were within the Temple enclosure. From the Christian point of view, this meant that Jesus was judged to die in His Own Father's House. He was sentenced to die "in the presence of God" who symbolically dwelt in the Holy of Holies.

After His judgments by the Sanhedrin on the Temple Mount, Jesus was then taken a short distance to the Northwest part of the Temple courtyard where there was a stairway that led to Fort Antonia where Pilate was amongst his troops. Being at Antonia during Passover provided Pilate with a personal command over his resident army in order to properly control the festival crowds in Jerusalem, and especially those within the Temple precincts. After interrogating Jesus, Pilate washed his hands of the matter. Jesus was then led out of Fort Antonia and through the East Gate of the Temple, which was also the East Gate of Jerusalem, and taken over the two-tiered arched bridge of the Kidron Valley to the summit of Olivet near where the Red Heifer was sacrificed—a prominent area in Jerusalem.

This Eastern area where Jesus was executed was famous for another reason. Jesus was actually crucified in the official area of Jerusalem that was designed for the execution of criminals and in the region that the Jewish authorities believed was the symbolic place where the whole world would one day be judged by God. This was the area directly East of the Temple but located "outside the camp" of Israel (Numbers 15:35). The limits of the camp were determined, in the time of Jesus, to be a radius of 2,000 cubits (near 3,000 feet) from the court of the Sanhedrin in the Temple (Rosh ha-Shana 2:4, see also Sanhedrin 1:5 and Shabuoth 2:3 for the authority of the Jewish Supreme Court to set the limits of the camp). This factor alone disqualifies the present sites of the Church of the Holy Sepulcher and the Garden Tomb from being the place of Jesus' crucifixion (even though outside the walls) because both sites were within the official region of the "camp."

The Biblical examples for judicial sentencing of people for their criminal acts in the time of Moses, show they took place of the East side of the Sanctuary. Women accused of adultery were brought for judgment "before the Lord," that is, to the East entrance of the Sanctuary (Numbers 5:16–31). The two sons of Aaron were judged "before the Lord" on the East side of the Sanctuary (Leviticus 10:1–7). Korah and his Levites were also punished East of the Tabernacle (Numbers 16:41–50).

It was important for official judgments to be rendered, and executed, East of the Temple. This allowed the judgments to be made “in the presence of God,” who figuratively faced East from His Sanctuary. Because of this, both the Sanhedrin and the lesser courts at Jerusalem, in the time of Jesus, were located in the Temple to the East of the Holy Place (Cohen, Everyman’s Talmud, 299). It was reckoned that while God was symbolically sitting in the Holy of Holies, He could watch the proceedings going on in the law courts. God supposedly faced East while sitting on His Temple throne. Thus, God, in a figurative way, had a panoramic view of all the ritualistic and judicial duties of His people which were being conducted East of the Sanctuary. This allowed all ceremonies (both religious and secular) to be done “in the presence of God.” It is remarkable that many textbooks written by Christian theologians fail to mention the importance of this Eastern area in this regard nor do they show the location of the altar “without the Sanctuary” (Ezekiel 43:21) where the Red Heifer was sacrificed and where the Day of Atonement sin offerings were burnt.

This Eastern location was also significant in judicial matters involving capital crimes. Moses demanded that the place of executions had to be “outside the camp” (Numbers 15:35–36). All ritual sacrifices were offered East of the Sanctuary and in full view of God who figuratively dwelt in the Holy of Holies, and the prime sin offerings were burnt “outside the camp”

at the summit of Olivet. And in Jewish practice, heinous criminals were required to be their own "sin offerings" in paying for their sins (without having the benefit of an animal sacrifice as a substitute) (Cohen, Ibid., 317).

The Bordeaux Pilgrim in 333 A.D. said that at the Southern summit of Olivet there was a small knoll or hillock (called in Latin a monticulus). In the time of David, this region was known as "the Rosh" (that is, "the head") (II Samuel 15:30), and remarkably the Hebrew word "Golgotha" also means "head" or "skull."

There are numerous historical reasons for selecting Olivet as the place of Jesus' Crucifixion. In the recently translated Temple Scroll, Yadin pointed out that all people bearing religious defilements, which prevented them from entering the Holy City or the Temple, were directed to stay East of the ideal Sanctuary region mentioned in the scroll (Yadin 177). Evil and defiled people (sinners) were kept East of Jerusalem, in order to prevent any "winds of evil" from flowing over the Holy City from the West. This is one of the reasons the sin offering of the Red Heifer and those of the Day of Atonement (which were to atone for sins) were burnt to ashes in this Easter area "outside the camp" (Leviticus 4:21; 16:27). Yadin suggested that a part of this Eastern region, which had been put aside for defiled persons, was even referred to in the New Testament, i.e., Mark 14:3.

Since all sin offerings were sacrificed (or "executed") East of the Holy Place of the Temple, and the most important ones were sacrificed further East at the Red Heifer altar on Olivet, this Easterly region of the Temple became known as the place where God dealt with sin—where all the sins of the world will be judged. This is one reason why the Kidron Valley, separating the Temple from the Mount of Olives, became known as the Valley of Jehoshaphat (the Valley where "God Judges"). Even to this day, Jews, Muslims, and Christians consider the summit and Western slope of Olivet as the ordained place where God will judge all people for their sins. Charles Warren, in Hasting's Dictionary of the Bible, listed over fourteen Christian authorities (from the Deaux Pilgrim onward) who attested to this belief (II.562). This is why it was important from the Christian point of view that Jesus died in this Eastern region, which was reckoned the judgment place for all mankind. For Jesus to be judged as dying for the sins of all mankind, Christians thought He had to be judged in the place where all mankind were designed to be judged for sins. The Hebrew word for the altar where the Red Heifer was burnt to ashes is **miphkad** (see Ezekiel 43:21). This word means "**muster**" or the place where people "**congregate**" or "**gather together**." And in traditional teaching, it was at or near this site on Olivet where all mankind would "congregate" to be judged. This teaching can be seen in the New Testament itself. When the Son of Man returns with all His angels, He shall sit on His glorious throne,

and He will then “gather together” before Him for judgment all the nations of the world. Those selected to be on His right hand will go into the Kingdom of God, while those on His left will go into the fire of perdition (Matthew 25:31–36). The geographical features of this teaching of Jesus (from the Jewish point of view in the First Century) shows Jesus sitting on His glorious throne (which was in the Sanctuary of the Temple) and all the nations were then depicted as gatherings to the Western slope of the Mount of Olives to face Him for judgment. This allowed them to be judged “in the presence of Jesus.” The Book of Revelation also spoke of the wicked being tormented in the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the Lamb (Revelation 4:10). To be judged "in the presence of God” while He sits on His throne locates these individuals at the summit or on the Western slope of the Mount of Olives. Again, this is why even to Christians, the region of the Kidron Valley became known as the Valley of Jehoshaphat—the place of God’s judgment.

Conversely, the present Church of the Holy Sepulcher, as well as the Garden Tomb, are located West and North of the Temple. These sites were in no way areas of judgment, as was Olivet and its Western slopes. These sites are further disqualified, though they were outside the Western and Northern walls of Jerusalem, because they were still located within the 2000 cubits’ zone of “camp of Israel” as measured from the Sanhedrin

located in the Temple . . . When Eusebius first heard in 326 A.D. that Constantine and his mother were selecting a Venus Shrine as the site of the Crucifixion and Resurrection of Jesus, he stated that such was "contrary to all expectation" (Life of Constantine 111.28). At the dedication of the "Holy Sepulcher" in 335 A.D., Eusebius requested Constantine to inform the assembled bishops his reasons for building that church, "The reasons were SECRET to us (Eusebius and the bishops), but known TO YOU ALONE . . . which caused YOU to RAISE UP this sacred edifice" (Oration of Eusebius, XVIII). There were no historical documents or traditions which were retained by Christians at Jerusalem to support his advisors. The early church historian, Sozomen, felt that historical records were not necessary when visions and dreams presented the "real facts" to the Christ world (History 11:1).

Eusebius showed, in his works written before 326 A.D., that Jesus was actually crucified on what he called the symbolic "Mount Sion" for Christians. Three times in his Proof of the Gospel (I.4; VI.13; IX.14). he identified the Christian "Mount Sion" as being where Jesus spent most of His time when He was in the area of Jerusalem and that spot was on the Mount of Olives (Mark 11:1; Luke 21:37; 22:39; John 18:2). Eusebius also said the Shekinah left Mount Moriah and went Eastward to abide on this Christian "Mount Sion" that was located "adjacent to" or "opposite"

> Jerusalem and the Temple Mount—an apt geographical description of the Mount of Olives (Proof of the Gospel, I.4; VI.18). To Eusebius, Olivet was where the New Covenant began when the Temple veil tore in two (VIII.2). Eusebius even stated that the Christian church was founded on Olivet (VI.18) and Jerome reiterated the same belief (Letter CVIII.12). And in his Commentary on Isaiah (written before 326 A.D.), Eusebius made the plain statement that the new "Mount Sion" (Olivet) was actually the site of the legitimacy. It was selected because of the dreams, visions and supposed miraculous signs associated with Constantine and crucifixion and resurrection of Jesus (Isaiah 2:1–4; see Walker, Holy City, Holy Places? pp. 302, 305).

Dr. Ernest Martin then goes on to state:

> The general area of Silwan and the Mount of Olives, by early Jews, was known as the "Mountain of Anointing," (That is in the "Mountain of Messiah" or the "Mountain of Christ" through the Greek.

It is important to note that Bob Cornuke, in his book, **Temple: Amazing New Discoveries That Change Everything about the Location of Solomon's Temple**, Cornuke stated that "the Temples of Solomon and Herod were located in the City of David" (**NOT** where the local Temple Mount is believed to be located).

In other words, <u>The Western Wall (i.e., "The Wailing Wall") is NOT a part of either Temple; it is actually a part of the Roman Fortress Anatolia. YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, is correct yet again</u>.

Please remember what Paul stated in First Corinthians Chapter 3, Verses 16 and 17, "**Do you not know that you are a Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? If any one corrupt The Temple of GOD, him GOD will destroy; for The Temple of GOD is HOLY."**

If Father YAHWEH has physically destroyed The Temples of Solomon, Herod, and Bar Kokhba, don't you think that HE might destroy you and me if we corrupt our Temples, which belongs to YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, since HE did redeem us from our sins by shedding HIS Blood on The Cross at Calvary? Please think about that long and hard!

WORKS CONSULTED FOR CONCLUSION PART I

ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS OF THE BIBLE:

Thomson, Charles. **The English Translation Of The Greek Septuagint**. Philadelphia, PA: Jane Aitken, 1808.

Thomson, Charles. **The English Translation Of The Greek New Testament**. Philadelphia, PA: Jane Aitken, 1808.

OTHER WORKS:

Cornuke, Robert. **Temple: Amazing New Discoveries That Change Everything About The Location of Solomon's Temple**. Charlotte, NC: Life Bridge Books, 2014.

Cornuke, Robert. **Golgotha: Searching for The True Location of Christ's Crucifixion**. Coeur d'Alene, ID: Koinonia House, 2016.

Woodward, S. Douglas. **Rebooting The Bible Part 1: The Astonishing Story of A 1900-Year-Old Rabbinical Conspiracy to Corrupt The Bible's Ancient History and Thwart Belief in Jesus as The Messiah**. Oklahoma City, OK: Faith Happens, 2018.

NOW THAT YOU KNOW WHO'S WHO PART II: THE KINGDOM OF GOD AND OF HEAVEN

Are we truly preaching **THE GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD AND OF HEAVEN**, or are we preaching another Gospel, such as The Frankfurt School's Cultural Marxist Social Gospel?

Please go to https://www.kingjamesbibleonline.org/ and type in the words, "**GOSPEL"** and "**KINGDOM"** separately. There will be 98 instances of the term, "**GOSPEL,"** used in conjunction with "**THE GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM**," "**THE GOSPEL OF JESUS CHRIST**," "**THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST**," etc., but never once will you find the term, "**GOSPEL**," associated with the word, "**SOCIAL**." There will be 316 instances of the term, "**KINGDOM**," used in conjunction with "**THE GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM**," "**THE KINGDOM OF GOD**," "**THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN**," "**THE KINGDOM OF ISRAEL**," "**THE KINGDOM OF JUDAH**," etc., but never once associated with any spiritualized Kingdom; they are all physical kingdoms on this Earth and/or in Heaven. Hence, as far as Father YAHWEH and HIS WORD are concerned, there is no such thing as a "Social Gospel" in a "Social Gospel Kingdom." That, my friends, is part and parcel of "**CULTURAL MARXISM,"** which is being shoved down our throats in each and every "church" that we attend.

And remember: Who was Karl Marx and What was his agenda? Remember, what **Rabbi Wise stated: Marxism = Judaism = Communism = Cultural Marxism**, under which we are ruled today. Also remember, Voltaire stated, **To learn who rules over you, simply find out who you are not allowed to criticize!**

So, what exactly is **THE KINGDOM OF GOD**? Well, the short answer can be found in Acts 1:6, wherein the Disciples asked YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, "**Lord, wilt Thou at this time restore again THE KINGDOM TO ISRAEL**?" To which, JESUS answered them saying, "**It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in His Own Power. But ye shall receive power, after that The Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto ME both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of The Earth**."

Hence, THE KINGDOM OF ISRAEL IS THE KINGDOM OF GOD/HEAVEN ON THIS EARTH. That was the only Gospel that was preached: **The Gospel of the Kingdom**, even after YAHSHUA's Resurrection, He only preached **The Gospel of the Kingdom** for 40 days before HIS Ascension!

Remember what YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, says in Matthew 21:43:

"**Therefore say I unto you** (**The House of JUDAH**), **The Kingdom of God shall be taken from you** (**The House of JUDAH**) **and given to a nation** (**The House of ISRAEL**) **bringing forth the fruits thereof**."

In my previous books, I discuss in detail who are The Nations of True Christian Jacob-Israel are today versus The Israeli Nation of Esau/Edom/Jewry.

Also remember that YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, as revealed through The Scriptures, is YAHWEH THE FATHER in eternity, manifested to man in time, thus making YAHSHUA the Creator of all things and The ONE to whom all things are to be made subject. HE is "The Lamb Without Spot" who has come to redeem HIS People. JESUS is HIS Name, and "THE CHRIST," which means "THE ANNOINTED ONE," is HIS Title.

The Bible warns about "another Christ" and "another Gospel." However, people seem to think that setting aside core doctrines and values in the name of unity will fix all the problems in the world. Tolerance is the enemy of truth, and when tolerance is sought, truth is the first casualty. One has to be careful not to have fellowship with any forms of any false Christs, as well as anyone who promotes unity in diversity. Below is a list of thirty-two popular "CHRISTS," which are different from the Lord JESUS Christ as revealed in the Bible, by Arnold E. Kennedy in his article titled, "UNITY IN DIVERSITY? OR WHICH

JESUS SHOULD WE LOVE?" The last "CHRIST" on this list is the most dangerous as it is the least obvious.

1. **The JESUS who is not God, that is, the Lord God Almighty revealed in the flesh.**
2. **The Possibility JESUS of the Crystal Cathedral with Robert Schuller and Norman Vincent Peale.**
3. **The Mormon JESUS, who is a polygamist with many children after the flesh.**
4. **The Modernist JESUS, who is not born of a virgin.**
5. **The Masonic JESUS, who denies what JESUS says about "sware not at all" but instead demands terrible oaths.**
6. **The Unitarian JESUS, who is not God.**
7. **The Universalist JESUS, who will not allow anyone of Israel or anyone else to go to Hell.**
8. **The Prosperity JESUS, who has come to make people wealthy in money and goods.**
9. **The Laughing JESUS, who "slays" people with his spirit and causes them to laugh uncontrollably and to stagger like drunken men, even if they are unrepentant and living in open sin.**
10. **The Self-Esteem JESUS, who has never condemned man as a sinner and who has come merely to build up their self-image.**
11. **The Revolutionary JESUS, who is the founder of the political liberation theology.**
12. **The Latin JESUS, who is one with Voodoo and witchcraft and is always shown as a baby or as being still on the cross.**
13. **The Hare Krishna JESUS, who can take the form of an image of Krishna to be prayed to.**
14. **The Muslim JESUS, who is an ordinary prophet among other prophets.**
15. **The Hindu/World Church/Ecumenical JESUS, who is one of the many ways to the Father.**
16. **The JESUS of One's Own Imagination of those who live in a world of make-believe fantasy.**
17. **The Feel-Good JESUS, who can be psyched up in a meeting but from whom all feelings are lost the next day.**
18. **The Pop-Up JESUS of those who say, "Behold, He is here. Behold, He is there," and who run about looking for "spiritual'" experiences.**
19. **The Revival/Show-Us-Miracles JESUS of An Evil Generation; they seek a sign, whose followers pray for everyone else but God's people to be revived.**

20. **The Promise Keepers' JESUS, who believes that racial integration will solve the world's racial problems.**
21. **The Homosexual JESUS as he is portrayed by some modern writers.**
22. **The Free-Love JESUS, who is supposed to have had several wives.**
23. **The Stupid JESUS, who thinks he is God.**
24. **The Broad-Minded JESUS, who "loves the sinner but hates the sin."**
25. **The Tolerant JESUS, who tolerates the doctrine of Balaam and allows Jezebel into the church (Revelation 1:14, 20).**
26. **The Lenient JESUS, who is not a bit like that in the letters to the seven churches.**
27. **The new age Christ, which is the lord Maitreya, the god of the new age, who calls himself JESUS or the Christ.**
28. **The "March for JESUS" JESUS, who marches with Roman Catholics, Mormons, cults, and any of the others above.**
29. **The Wafer JESUS, who is worshiped and crucified afresh in the blasphemy of the Roman Catholic Mass, who shows his presence by a light in a box in the church. The Bible says "pray not" for those who worship the queen of Heaven. These belittle the Lord JESUS Christ by saying that Mary is a mediator between God and man.**
30. **The Choose Me JESUS, who does not accept "You have not chosen Me, but I have chosen you."**
31. **The Every Race JESUS, who does not accept "I am not sent but to the lost sheep of the House of Israel."**
32. **The Popular Church JESUS, who does not demand allegiance, commitment, or obedience to God's commandments and one that does not understand that we have to "be dead with him" (2 Timothy 2:10–11) in order that "they may obtain the salvation which is in Christ JESUS with eternal glory." Possibly, the most important item of unbelief is in what the true JESUS Christ says, "If you love Me, keep My Commandments." In doctrine, the popular church campaigns against keeping the commandments of God.**

Mr. Kennedy asks the question "**Can we indulge in compromise with 'False Christs,' with 'Another Gospel,' 'Another Spirit,' and 'Another JESUS'**?" The answer is found in 2 Corinthians 11:4, 14–15:

> For if he that cometh preacheth another JESUS, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another Gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him. For such are false apostles, deceitful works, transforming themselves into the apostles of CHRIST. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore, it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

The Bible says absolutely not.

Mr. Kennedy then asks another question, "**Can we fellowship with those who follow any of the 'Christs' above and expect our reward**?" That answer is found in 2 John 7–9:

> For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that JESUS CHRIST is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist. Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward. Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in The Doctrine of CHRIST, hath not GOD. He that abideth in The Doctrine of CHRIST, he hath both THE FATHER AND THE SON.

The Bible also says absolutely not. The Bible clearly states that "[t]his is a deceiver and an antichrist."

For more on the Antichrist System, please see my previous two books.

WORKS CONSULTED FOR CONCLUSION PART II

ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS OF THE BIBLE:

Thomson, Charles. **The English Translation Of The Greek Septuagint**. Philadelphia, PA: Jane Aitken, 1808.

Thomson, Charles. **The English Translation Of The Greek New Testament**. Philadelphia, PA: Jane Aitken, 1808.

OTHER WORKS:

Kennedy, Arnold E. "**Unity in Diversity? Or Which Jesus Should We Love?**" PDF.

Prock, Rev. Dr. Justin G. **Why Did Father Yahweh and His Son, Yahshua, Say What They Said? A Who's Who That May Change The Way We Look at Eschatology**. Trafford Publishing, 2020.

Prock, Rev. Dr. Justin G. **Biblical Eschatology: A Study on The End Times and The Exclusiveness of Israel in The Bible**. Trafford Publishing, 2021.

CONCLUSION:
NOW THAT YOU KNOW WHO IS WHO PART III:
POST-MODERN "CHRISTIANS" AND THE FAITH

John Wayne (1907 – 1979) summed up life perfectly when he stated: "**Life is hard; it's even harder when you're STUPID**!" I do believe that he was referring to the times in which he lived, i.e. the Counter-Culture Marxist Revolution of the 1960's and 1970's, which included the televised meat grinder series called "Vietnam," draft dodging and college protests, open experimentation with aberrant sexual practices ("free love"), prevalent open experimentation with and the usage of illegal drugs of ALL kinds (especially psychedelics thanks to MK-ULTRA), alcohol abuse (Happy Hours from 3-6 p.m. and house parties), pornography (now surprisingly protected under the 1st Amendment), rock and roll (concerts galore), New Age Cults, the rise of Satanism in Hollywood horror movies (Rosemary's Baby, The Exorcist), novels (Stephen King, John Saul, Dean Koontz), music (The Rolling Stones), and board games (Ouija), Anton Levey's church of Satan with his Satanic Bible, Judeo-Christianity, Jesuit Eschatology, and the publications of several different new watered down all-inclusive Bible versions for "new" Christians to choose from, just to name a few

Stupid really doesn't properly cover this period of time in American History, but you can thank the usual suspects for pushing their Talmudic agenda down our throats. For further study, please read The Communist Manifesto and/or The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion. You'll see exactly what

happened and what is continuing to happen to our so-called "Christian" society. As Mrs. Billy Graham astutely stated, "**IF God doesn't judge America, He will have to apologize to Sodom and Gomorrah**." Well said, Mrs. Graham!

On a personal note, I have a very good reason for quoting John Wayne. In the past, for the most part, I have let things that so-called "Christians" have said to me or about me with regard to my study of Eschatology and/or world events with regard to the End Times, slide. However, after a series of recent exchanges, I have decided to address the issue, once and for all.

During one of these interaction/exchanges, a "Christian" said to me, "As far as I am concerned, The truth is JESUS in the bible." With that statement, I agree that the whole Bible revolves around **OUR Kinsman Redeemer and Lord and Savior YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST**, so I will use **The Words of YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST**, which are found in The Bible to defend myself.

Hebrews 2:14-18 states:

> Forasmuch then as The Children are partakers of flesh and blood, **HE (YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST) also HIMSELF likewise took part of the same**; that through death **HE** might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. **For verily HE took not on HIM the nature of angels; but HE took on HIM The Seed of Abraham**. **Wherefore in all things it behoved HIM to be made like unto HIS Brethren, that HE might be A Merciful and Faithful High Priest in things pertaining to GOD, to make reconciliation (atonement)**

> **for the sins of The People (The House of ISRAEL and The House of JUDAH)**. For in that **HE HIMSELF** hath suffered being tempted, **HE** is able to succour them that are tempted.

You will note that **ONLY a Kinsman Redeemer of Israel (The Immediate Male Next of Kin) is able to redeem HIS People (ISRAELITES who were under THE LAW) from their sins**. No one else can! John defines sin in I John 3:4, which states, "**Whosoever committeth SIN trangresseth also THE LAW: for SIN is The Transgression of THE LAW**. For an Old Testament example of a Kinsman-Redeemer, please see the Book of Ruth. You will note that Boaz redeemed Ruth…

And who was THE LAW given to ONLY?

Psalm 147:19-20 states:

> **HE (Father YAHWEH) is sending HIS WORD to JACOB – HIS Statutes and HIS Judgments to ISRAEL. HE hath not dealt thus with any nation, nor hath HE laid open to them HIS Judgments.**

He further stated, "If we have read both The New and The Old Testament of The Bible, we will have no choice but to testify about the existence of that god who came to this earth. What I am trying to say is that being a scholar and having faith are different things. We must believe in that JESUS."

So, I have a few questions. First, which "god" is he referring to? (By the way, I do know Who he is referring to, but he did use the little "g".) Second, do scholars not increase in their faith as they study The Word of GOD more and

more? (I personally thought so. As I learn more and more about YAHWEH's Word, IT increases my belief/faith in HIM!) Third, which "JESUS" is he believing in? (I personally believe in the YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, who stated in Matthew 15:24, "**MY MISSION IS ONLY TO THE LOST SHEEP OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL**!") And fourth, does he really think that I don't believe in JESUS, MY Kinsman-Redeemer (Ruth 1-3), and Lord and Savior, just because I am a so-called "scholar"? (By the way, I'm still learning like all of you – I'm not perfect and I don't claim to be a scholar.) So, with these questions in mind, does that mean that being a scholar keeps/will keep me from believing in YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, for my salvation? According to this "Christian," it would appear so…

However, to put this all in its proper context, I am a dinosaur in this post-modern "Christian" world because I take The Bible literally at face value based on the original languages of The Bible, especially the Greek, because it is a very specific language. As such, for the most part, I use Charles Thomson's 1808 English Translation of the Greek Old and New Testaments. (Even our English ancestors were well versed in the original languages of the Bible!) So, I know what the Bible means in its original language of Greek; therefore, my conclusions are not based on my opinion, only on what Father YAHWEH said in the Greek language.

Think about this, prior to the 20th Century, most pastors, who were usually the presidents of their local universities, were well versed in the original Biblical languages of Hebrew, Aramaic, Greek, and Latin. In order to be a Pastor, one had to be proficient in all the original Biblical Languages. That is why most sermons that were preached by these men from their pulpits were nothing but fire and brimstone, condemning sin outright, and offering free salvation in YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, alone! As a result of the efforts by The Ekklesia of Philadelphia (Revelation 3:7-13), our people turned from their wicked ways, repented of their sins, and followed YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST! That is why The West was collectively known as "CHRISTENDOM."

But fast forward to today (2025), where the majority of the clergy ONLY rely on the "**N**ot **I**nspired **V**ersion" of The Bible to study and preach from, because that is the easiest translation of The Bible for most professing "Christians" worldwide to understand (outside of The Message, which is a paraphrase). GOD forbid that they use a more literal translation of the Bible!

To top it all off, we are blessed to be living in the most technologically advanced civilization known to man (maybe) here in the 21st Century, and we have a plethora of Bible Programs at our fingertips to study The Word of GOD in its original languages and learn Father YAHWEH's original intent, NOT someone's personal opinion! Only THE HOLY SPIRIT can teach people THE TRUTH of Father YAHWEH's WORD!

As you can see, we live in a world where hardly any "Christian" is able to actually believe in The Absolute TRUTH [The Original, Intended TRUTH] of THE WORD OF FATHER YAHWEH. How can they, given the watered-down translations from which they are reading.

In the 21st Century, many "Christians" have their own truth, as they see things, relying upon a once-a-week sermon preached from the pulpit of the "church" of their choice and only a cursory/surface reading of The Scriptures at home, if they even do that. And, if they pray, to whom are they actually praying and about what? And if they are praying The LORD's PRAYER, do they fully comprehend the words that they are saying?

This is what Christianity has come to in this Babylonian Laodicean Post-Modern world in which we live. No longer are Christians turning the world upside by declaring that there is ONLY ONE KING, and that KING, is KING YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST! Instead, after almost 2,000 years of history, the opposite has come true – the world has turned Christianity upside down by turning so-called "churches" into 501(c)(3) "Judeo-Christian" corporations and its congregants into employees, that only rely on the government for their very existence, not KING JESUS.

For example, during the so-called Covid "plan-demic," government officials shut down "churches" left and right, stating that they were not essential

(while strip club, bars, and liquor stores were), and the majority of pastors and congregants complied. Why? Because "churches" take their marching orders from the government, NOT FATHER YAHWEH AND HIS SON, OUR LORD AND SAVIOR AND KINSMAN REDEEMER, YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST!

As a result of this new way of thinking, "Christians" can't agree on anything, and thus, according to Sage Publishing's 2024 report, "World Christianity 2024: Fragmentation and Unity," worldwide, there are four traditions (Catholics, Independents, Orthodox, Protestants), two movements within these traditions (Evangelicals, Pentecostals/Charismatics), and 47,000+ denominations. Think about that for a while…**Christians have 47,000+ denominations to choose from**, whereas there are only 31 flavors of ice cream to choose from with Baskin Robbins! How on earth can any so-called "Christian" come to any consensus of belief/truth when it comes to studying The Bible in general and especially with regard to Eschatology? The simple answer is, "IT'S IMPOSSIBLE!"

However, this is exactly the set of circumstances with which we as Biblical Christian Israel Believers find ourselves in today! According to a 2022 Pew Research Report, "only 4 in 10 U.S. adults believe that humanity is living in the End Times." This is the direct result of pastors succumbing to the social pressures of post-modernism today, which keeps Christians focused on the here and now,

and puts them to sleep thinking that everything will be okay just by going to church and tithing once a month, instead of studying The Bible with The Holy Spirit's help and coming to the proper conclusions, which would change their lives for the better!

To make things even worse, these "wolves in sheep's clothing" are preaching The Social Gospel (The Woke/Critical Race Theory/Radical Gender Theology/DEI/LGBTQ+ Agendas), The Prosperity Gospel (Joel Olsteen's You Can Have Your Best Life NOW belief system), and The Gospel of "Christian" Zionism, which worships The State of Israel, instead of Father YAHWEH and Our Lord and Savior and Kinsman Redeemer, YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST. No wonder Christians are not turning the world upside down for JESUS as they did in the First Century A.D.! They are so deluded! For them, there is no such thing as "ABSOLUTE TRUTH!"

In 2025, it is also politically incorrect to preach about "sin" in any way, shape, or form, and preachers offer easy salvation. By the way, political correctness (as well as all the other Woke ideologies listed above) are part and parcel of The Tenants of Cultural Marxism, which is based upon Their Satanic Babylonian Talmud. Additionally, most denominations accept and teach the idea of Judeo-Christianity, The Jesuit Eschatological Belief Systems of Dispensationalism/Futurism and/or Preterism, along with the various theories

about the timing of The Rapture, which has also put most of Christianity to sleep as well.

But don't worry! **IF you read your Bible with true intent and purpose**, led by THE HOLY SPIRIT, you will note that we were forewarned about this exact situation in Luke 18:8b by Our Kinsman Redeemer and Lord and Savior YAHSHUAH JESUS THE CHRIST, when HE physically returns to The Earth again to reign as THE KING OF TRUE ISRAEL.

According to Charles Thomson's 1808 English Translation of the Greek New Testament Version of Luke 18:8b, JESUS states, "**But will The Son of Man, when HE cometh, find THIS BELIEF in this land**?"

According to Rotherham's Emphasized Bible's Version of Luke 18:8b, JESUS states, "**Nevertheless though The Son of Man do come, will HE, after all, find THE FAITH on The Earth**?"

According to The Concordant Literal New Testament Version of Luke 18:8b, JESUS states, "**Moreover, consequently, at the coming of The Son of Man, will HE be finding THE FAITH on The Earth**?"

According to The Eastern/Greek Orthodox New Testament Version of Luke 18:8b, JESUS states, "**And yet, when The Son of Man comes, will HE find THE FAITH on The Earth**?"

According to The Holy Bible In Its Original Order Version of Luke 18:8b, JESUS states, "**Nevertheless, when The Son of Man comes, shall HE find THE TRUE FAITH on The Earth**?"

According to The New Living Translation Version of Luke 18:8b, JESUS states, "**But when I, The Son of Man return, how many will I find who have FAITH**?"

According to The One God, The Father, One Man Messiah Translation Version of Luke 18:8b, JESUS states, "**But when The Son of Man comes, will HE find THE FAITH on The Earth**?" The footnote to this verse states, "JESUS was doubtful whether **THE TRUE FAITH IN THE ONE GOD AND IN HIM AS MESSIAH** would survive until HIS Return. **This saying hardly suggests a universal acceptance of THE TRUE FAITH prior to The Coming of JESUS**." With 47,000+ Denominations in the world today, I would have to agree with this statement!

According to Young's Literal Translation of The Holy Bible Version of Luke 18:8b, JESUS states, "**But The Son of Man having come, shall HE find THE FAITH upon The Earth**?"

The reason I quoted the above Bible Translations is that in the original Greek manuscripts of Luke 18:8, there is a definite article before the word, "**FAITH**," as in "**THE FAITH**." The other translations of The Bible omit the

definite article and only translate it as, "**FAITH**," not "**THE FAITH**." So, what "**FAITH**" is JESUS talking about?

But before we get to that, in Matthew 7:13-14, JESUS commands us to, "**Enter in at the strait gate. Because the gate is wide and the way broad which leadeth to destruction, therefore many there are who go in through it: because the gate is strait and the way narrow, which leadeth to life, therefore there are few who find it**." In modern terminology, the stairway to heaven (the few) versus the highway to hell (the many or the rest). The hard truth is that not all roads (religions/denominations) lead to FATHER YAHWEH; they don't! T**here is only one way and that is through YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST!**

So, "**THE FAITH**" that JESUS referenced has to be looked at from a narrow point of view in order to "**ENTER IN AT THE STRAIT GATE**." Universalism/Ecumenism is the belief system, i.e., "**THE WIDE GATE WITH LEADS TO DESTRUCTION**." We can thank Origen for "spiritualizing" The Bible to include everyone, and as a result, no one takes THE WORD OF GOD literally anymore!

In Matthew 10:34-35, JESUS emphatically states, "**Do not imagine that I AM COME to send peace on The Earth. I AM NOT COME to send peace, but a sword. For I AM COME to set a man at variance with his father; and**

a daughter with her mother; and a daughter-in-law with her mother-in-law. Even the man's own domestics will be his enemies."

Apparently, this narrow belief system will also divide families and friends…

Also, John 6:60 states that, "**Many of HIS (JESUS') disciples, therefore, when they heard them (The Teachings of JESUS), said, This is harsh doctrine, who can hearken to it**?"

Additionally, this "**harsh doctrine**" will not sit well with everyone and will cause them to leave…which leads us to the question of, "**Who are they who will not believe/hearken to THE TRUE DOCTRINE OF YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST**?"

That answer even makes the road narrower. For when JESUS Returns, HE will rule all of The Adamic Nations, which includes all of The True Israel Nations, with a rod of iron (Revelation 12:5), after the tares (Matthew 13:40), the goats (Matthew 25:32-46), everything which offends (Matthew 13:41), and every plant which Father YAHWEH did not plant are all removed (Matthew 15:13), as Scripture assures us shall happen! For what happens to the mixed Satanic seed of Esau/Edom, read The Book of Obadiah! For what happens to the mixed Satanic seed of the Canaanites, read Zechariah 14:21!

So, who is left? Ultimately, only those (THE WHEAT) who have "THE FAITH" which YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, preached when HE was on this Earth the first time, which leads to The Narrow Gate of LIFE with HIM forever.

So, do you truly believe THE WORD OF FATHER YAHWEH? Take time and get right with HIM, before it's too late!

Remember, Our Kinsman's Admonition in Matthew 7:6 which states, "**You should not give that which is HOLY to the dogs, nor should you cast your pearls before swine, lest they shall trample them with their feet and turning they would rend you to pieces**!"

MAY THE GRACE OF OUR FATHER YAHWEH AND HIS ONLY BEGOTTEN SON, OUR LORD AND SAVIOR AND KINSMAN REDEEMER, YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST, BLESS YOU ALL RICHLY!

EVEN SO COME LORD JESUS!

AMEN!

WORKS CONSULTED FOR CONCLUSION PART II

ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS OF THE BIBLE:

Buzzard, Sir Anthony F. **The One God, The Father, One Man Messiah Translation New Testament with Commentary**. Restoration Fellowship, 2020.

Rotherham, Joseph Bryant. **Rotherham's Emphasized Bible**. Grand Rapids, MI: Kregel Publications, 1994.

The Concordant Literal New Testament with The Keyword Concordance. Almont, MI: Concordant Publishing Concern, 1983.

The Eastern/Greek Orthodox New Testament. Eastern Orthodox Bible.org., 2013.

The Hendrickson Parallel Bible: King James Version/New King James Version/New International Version/New Living Translation. Peabody, MA: Hendrickson Publishers, 2005.

The Holy Bible In Its Original Order: A New English Translation. Hollister, CA: York Publishing Company, 2009.

Thomson, Charles. **The English Translation Of The Greek Septuagint**. Philadelphia, PA: Jane Aitken, 1808.

Thomson, Charles. **The English Translation Of The Greek New Testament**. Philadelphia, PA: Jane Aitken, 1808.

Young, Robert. **Young's Literal Translation of The Holy Bible**. Oxford, England: Benediction Classics, 2012.

BIOGRAPHY

Rev. Dr. Justin G. Prock has spent 20 years in management in the retail, legal, and restaurant fields in the United States. Rev. Dr. Prock is currently a professor at Pyeongtaek University in Pyeongtaek, South Korea, where he teaches Conversational English, English Reading and Writing, and Topics in English.

Rev. Dr. Prock holds a Bachelor's in History from Tennessee Technological University, a Master's in Biblical Studies, a Doctorate in Biblical Studies, with an emphasis in Eschatology, from Louisiana Baptist University, and a Master's of Divinity from Louisiana Baptist Seminary, a Certificate in Kingdom Studies from The National Bible College in Durham, England, a Certificate in Christian Education from The American Institute of Theology, and four Certificates from The Bible Mastery Boot Camp. In November of 2023, Dr. Prock was ordained as a Presbyterian Reverend.

Dr. Prock has published seven books: **Who's Who In The Bible: A Case Of Mistaken Identity** (2025 – Self-Published); **In The Beginning, Geocentrism And The Firmament** (2025 – Self-Published); **My People Are Destroyed For Lack Of Knowledge** (2023 – Self-Published); **Why Did The Prophets Say**

What They Said? The Eschatology of An Exclusive Israel with British-Israel Bible Notes (2023 – Trafford Publishing); **Our English Heritage** (2022 – Self-Published); **Biblical Eschatology: A Study On The End Times And The Exclusiveness Of Israel In The Bible** (2021 – Trafford Publishing); and **Why Did YAHWEH And His Son, YAHSHUAH, Say What They Said? A Who's Who That May Change The Way We Think About Eschatology** (2020 – Trafford). He is currently working on his eighth book, **The Life And Times Of YAHSHUA, JESUS THE CHRIST**, which will be published in the Winter of 2025.

All of his books and over 4,000 PDFs can be found on his website: https://drjustinprock.com. All of his posts, podcasts, and sermons are also on Brighteon, Rumble, Substack, Twitter, and YouTube.